# Mediation Workshop

Benoît Lepage

2024-10-23

# Contents

1	Inti	roduction	5
2	Sof	tware	7
3	Dat	za sets	9
	3.1	General presentation of the data used in our examples	9
	3.2	Data generating mechanisms	10
4	Baron and Kenny, structural equation models		
	4.1	Baron and Kenny approach	13
	4.2	Path analysis and Structural Equation Modeling	17
5	Tra	ditional regression models	29
	5.1	Estimation of the Average Total Effect (ATE)	29
	5.2	Two-way decomposition	32
	5.3	Three-way decomposition	40
	5.4	Four-way decomposition	43
6	G-c	computation	53
	6.1	Estimation of the Average Total Effect (ATE)	53
	6.2	Estimation of Controlled Direct Effects (CDE) $\ \ldots \ \ldots \ \ldots$	56
	6.3	Estimation of Natural Direct (NDE) and Indirect Effects (NIE) $.$	66
	6.4	Estimation of "Marginal" Randomized/Interventional Natural Direct (MRDE) and Indirect Effects (MRIE)	73

4 CONTENTS

	6.5	Using the CMAverse package for 2-way, 3-way and 4-way decomposition	81
	6.6	Estimation of "Conditional" Randomized/Interventional Natural Direct (CRDE) and Indirect Effects (CRIE)	89
7	Inve	erse Probability of Treatment Weighting (IPTW)	95
	7.1	Estimation of the Average total effect $\dots \dots \dots \dots$	95
	7.2	Estimation of the Controlled direct effect (CDE) $\ \ldots \ \ldots \ \ldots$	97
	7.3	Estimation of "Conditional" Randomized/Interventional Natural Direct (CRDE) and Indirect Effects (CRIE)	101
8	Mar	ginal structural models	105
	8.1	MSM for the Average Total Effect (ATE) $\ \ldots \ \ldots \ \ldots \ \ldots$	105
	8.2	MSM for Controlled Direct Effects $\ \ldots \ \ldots \ \ldots \ \ldots$	111
	8.3	MSM for Natural Direct and Indirect Effects $\ \ldots \ \ldots \ \ldots$	124
	8.4	MSM estimated by the $\mathtt{CMAverse}$ package	128
	8.5	"Unified" approach for estimating Natural Direct and Indirect effects	138
9	Targ	geted Maximum Likelihood Estimation (TMLE)	157
	9.1	TMLE for the ATE	158
	9.2	TMLE of the Controlled direct effect (CDE)	166
	9.3	One-step and TMLE estimator of the Marginal Randomized/Interventional Direct and Indirect Effects	170
10	App	endix A: Data generating mechanisms	177
	10.1	First causal model: Data generating mechanism without mediator-outcome confounder affected by the exposure	177
	10.2	Second causal model: Data generating mechanism with mediator-outcome confounder affected by the exposure $\dots \dots \dots$ .	179
	10.3	Simulation of the four data sets used in examples	181
11	App	pendix B: Calculation of the true causal quantities	187
	11.1	True causal quantities without mediator-ouctome confounder affected by the exposure	187

# Introduction

The objective of this document is to provide practical examples for the Expanse report "Mediation Analysis: a Starting Guide for Epidemiologists" with R scripts corresponding to the different estimation methods presented in the report.

# Software

The examples given in this workshop have been elaborated for R (version 4.3.3).

Depending on the estimator, some R packages might be necessary:

- lavaan package
- semPlot package
- CMAverse package
- $\bullet \ \ \mathtt{sandwich} \ \mathrm{package}$
- boot package
- regmedint package
- mediation package
- ltmle package
- intmed package
- medflex package
- questionr package
- geepack package
- SuperLearner package
- xgboost package
- tidyverse package
- s13 package
- hal9001 package
- medoutcon package
- glmnet package

### Data sets

# 3.1 General presentation of the data used in our examples

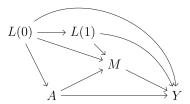
Four data sets have been simulated, each containing 7 variables:

- 2 baseline confounders (denoted L(0) in the DAGs):
  - L0\_male, a binary variable indicating the sex of the participant (1 for men, 0 for women);
  - L0\_soc\_env, a binary variable indicating if the participant has been exposed to a deprived social environment);
- 1 exposure of interest (denoted A in the DAGs):
  - AO\_PM2.5, a binary variable indicating if the participants had been exposed to a high level of PM<sub>2.5</sub>;
- 1 confounder of the mediator-outcome relationship (denoted L(1) in the DAGs):
  - L1, a binary variable indicating if the participant is overweight (1 for being overweight, 0 for not being overweight);
- 1 mediator of interest (denoted M in the DAGs):
  - M\_diabetes, a binary variable indicating if the participant has type
     2 diabetes;
- 2 outcomes (denoted Y in the DAGs):
  - Y2\_death, a binary variable indicating the occurrence of death before 60 years of age (1 if dead, 0 if alive);
  - Y2\_qol, a quantitative variable corresponding to a quality of life measurement.

#### 3.2 Data generating mechanisms

The 4 data generating mechanisms used to simulate the data sets are described in chapter 4 of the *Expanse "Mediation analysis" report*:

- The first two data sets are simulated from a causal model where confounders of the mediator-outcome relationship (L(1)) are not affected by the exposure A (Figure 3.1),
  - The data set df1.csv is simulated from the statistical model  $\mathcal{M}_1$ , which does not contain any A\*M interaction effect on the outcome Y.
  - The data set df1\_int.csv is simulated from the statistical model  $\mathcal{M}_{1*}$ , which contains an A\*M interaction effect on the outcome Y.



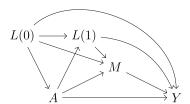
DAG of models  $\mathcal{M}_1$  and  $\mathcal{M}_{1*}$ 

Figure 3.1: Causal model 1

- The next two data sets are simulated from a causal model where confounders of the mediator-outcome relationship (L(1)) are affected by the exposure A (Figure 3.2),
  - The data set df2.csv is simulated from the statistical model  $\mathcal{M}_2$ , which does not contain any A\*M interaction effect on the outcome Y.
  - The data set df2\_int.csv is simulated from the statistical model  $\mathcal{M}_{2*}$ , which contains an A\*M interaction effect on the outcome Y.

The R functions used to simulate these 4 data sets are given in the Appendix A @ref(appendix a).

The Appendix B @ref(appendix\_b) describes how the true values for the estimands of the causal quantities of interest given in Table 2 of the *Expanse "Mediation analysis" report* were calculated. Those true values are the theoretical values expected under the causal and statistical models  $\mathcal{M}_1$ ,  $\mathcal{M}_{1*}$ ,  $\mathcal{M}_2$  and  $\mathcal{M}_{2*}$ . Estimations that will be obtained from the data sets df1.csv, df1\_int.csv, df2.csv, and df2\_int.csv will be slightly different from the true values because of sample variability.



DAG of models  $\mathcal{M}_2$  and  $\mathcal{M}_{2*}$ 

Figure 3.2: Causal model 2

# Baron and Kenny, structural equation models

The Baron and Kenny approach can be applied if we make the assumption that no confounder of the  $M \to Y$  relationship is affected by the exposure A. As a consequence we will use the  $\mathtt{df1.csv}$  data set simulated from the Causal model 1 (Figure 3.1). We will also assume that there is no A\*M interaction effect on the outcome Y in the following examples. Such interaction effects can be dealt with using traditional regression models in very similar approaches described in chapter 5.

### 4.1 Baron and Kenny approach

The Baron & Kenny approach relies on sequential and step-wise estimation of linear regression models:

• A model for the total effect of the exposure A on the outcome Y (conditional on baseline confounders L(0))

$$\mathbb{E}(Y \mid A, L(0)) = \theta_0 + \theta_A A + \theta_{L(0)} L(0)$$

• A model to test if the exposure A has an effect on the mediator M (conditional on baseline confounders L(0) of the A-M relationship)

$$\mathbb{E}(M \mid A, L(0)) = \beta_0 + \beta_A A + \beta_{L(0)} L(0)$$

• A model to estimate the direct effect of the exposure A on the outcome Y as well as the effect of the mediator M on the outcome, adjusted for baseline confounders L(0) and confounders of the M-Y relationship L(1)

$$\mathbb{E}(Y \mid A, M, L(1), L(0)) = \gamma_0 + \gamma_A A + \gamma_M M + \gamma_{L(0)} L(0) + \gamma_{L(1)} L(1)$$

The total effect is given by the  $\theta_A$  coefficient from the 1st model.

The direct effect is given by the  $\gamma_A$  coefficient from the 3rd model.

The indirect effect can be calculated using:

- the "difference in coefficient" method based on the 1st and 3rd models:  $\theta_A \gamma_A$ ,
- or the "product of coefficient" method based on the 2nd and 3rd models:  $\beta_A \times \gamma_M.$

```
## Import data
rm(list=ls())
df1 <- read.csv(file = "./data/df1.csv")</pre>
## Model 1 to estimate the total effect:
model.tot.A.QoL <- lm(Y_qol ~ A0_PM2.5 + L0_male + L0_soc_env,</pre>
                     data = df1)
summary(model.tot.A.QoL)
# Coefficients:
               Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
#
  (Intercept) 71.8820 0.2155 333.565 < 2e-16 ***
# AO_PM2.5 -5.0961
                          0.3486 -14.617 < 2e-16 *** <- Total effect
  # LO_male
# The total effect of being exposed to high levels of PM_2.5 on Quality of life
# is approximately equal to an average decrease of -5.1 on the QoL scale,
# given by the AO_PM2.5 coefficient:
model.tot.A.QoL$coefficients["A0_PM2.5"]
# -5.096057
## Model 2 to estimate the effect of the exposure on the mediator
## because the mediator is binary, we might want to use a logistic or probit regression
## for example
logit.model.A.M <- glm(M_diabetes ~ A0_PM2.5 + L0_male + L0_soc_env,</pre>
                      data = df1, family = "binomial")
summary(logit.model.A.M)
# effects estimated on the logit scale:
```

```
# Coefficients:
                         Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
  (Intercept) -1.27152 0.04584 -27.736 < 2e-16 ***
#
\# A0_PM2.5 0.56168 0.06537 8.592 < 2e-16 *** <- effect of A on M
              # LO_male
exp(coefficients(logit.model.A.M)["A0_PM2.5"])
# Odds ratio = 1.753609 for the effect of being exposed to high levels of PM_2.5
# on the mediator (probability of type 2 diabetes)
## Model 3 to estimate the direct effect of the exposure (conditional on the outcome) and
## the effect of M on Y, adjusted for confounders of the A-Y and M-Y relationships
model.A.M.QoL <- lm(Y qol ~ AO PM2.5 + M diabetes + L1 + L0 male + L0 soc env,
                  data = df1)
summary(model.A.M.QoL)
# Coefficients:
              Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
#
# (Intercept) 74.7858 0.2130 351.178 < 2e-16 ***
# L1 -3.4252 0.2212 -15.483 < 2e-16 ***
# L0_male -0.7193 0.2017 -3.566 0.000364 ***
# L0_soc_env -2.8876 0.2112 -13.674 < 2e-16 ***
# The direct effect of PM_2.5 is approximately -4.0 given by the AO_PM2.5 coefficient
model.A.M.QoL$coefficients["AO PM2.5"]
# -3.965038
## Following the Baron & Kenny Steps, we would conclude that :
# - There is a significant total effect of PM_2.5 on Quality of Life (Model 1)
# - There is a significant effect of PM_2.5 on the mediator (diabetes) (Model 2)
# - There is a significant effect of the mediator (diabetes) on Qol (model 3)
# - The direct effect is significantly non-null
# => Conclusion: Diabetes partially mediates the relationship between PM_2.5 and QoL
### Estimation of the indirect effect:
### We can apply the difference in coefficient method to estimate the indirect effect:
### substract the direct effect from the Total effect:
ind.effect.dif.meth <- (model.tot.A.QoL$coefficients["AO_PM2.5"] -
                        model.A.M.QoL$coefficients["A0_PM2.5"])
# -1.131019
# the indirect effect is approximately -1.1
# The confidence interval of the indirect effect can be computed by bootstrap.
# Because the mediator is binary and we applied a logistic regression for Model 2,
```

```
# we cannot apply the product of coefficients combining a coefficient from
# Model 2 (logit scale) and from Model 3 (difference scale)
### Model 2bis
# Surprisingly, another possibility is to run a linear model of the binary mediator
# instead of the logistic regression to apply the "product of coefficient method"
# in order to estimate the indirect effect:
linear.model.A.M <- lm(M_diabetes ~ A0_PM2.5 + L0_male + L0_soc_env,
                     data = df1
summary(linear.model.A.M)
# Coefficients:
            Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
# (Intercept) 0.215398  0.008929  24.123  < 2e-16 ***
# AO_PM2.5 0.127180 0.014446 8.804 < 2e-16 *** <- effect of A on M
# LO_male 0.052363 0.009091 5.760 8.67e-09 ***
## product of coefficient method:
ind.effect.prod.meth <- (linear.model.A.M$coefficients["A0_PM2.5"] *
                         model.A.M.QoL$coefficients["M_diabetes"])
# -1.108213
# which also gives an indirect effect of approximately -1.1
```

The Baron & Kenny approach is usually applied for continuous outcomes, using linear regressions. It is less adapted for binary outcomes.

However, as for the binary mediator, some authors suggested that using linear regressions of the mediator and the outcome could still give some results.

```
### Baron & Kenny approach for binary outcomes:
## Model 1: linear model of the probability of death to estimate the total effect:
model.tot.A.death <- lm(Y_death ~ AO_PM2.5 + LO_male + LO_soc_env,</pre>
                       data = df1
summary(model.tot.A.death)
# Coefficients:
               Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
  (Intercept) 0.135282 0.007909 17.104 < 2e-16 ***
# AO_PM2.5 0.060247 0.012796
                                   4.708 2.53e-06 *** <- Total effect
                                   6.244 4.43e-10 ***
# LO male
               0.050285 0.008053
# LO_soc_env 0.059565 0.008425 7.070 1.65e-12 ***
# On a risk difference scale the total effect of being exposed to high levels of
# PM_2.5 on the probability of death is approximately +6.0%
## Model 3: linear model to estimate the direct effect of the exposure (conditional on
## the outcome) and the effect of M on Y, adjusted for confounders of the A-Y
```

```
## and M-Y relationships
model.A.M.death <- lm(Y_death ~ AO_PM2.5 + M_diabetes + L1 + LO_male + LO_soc_env,</pre>
                    data = df1)
summary(model.A.M.death)
   Coefficients:
                        Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
#
  (Intercept) 0.098691 0.008460 11.666 < 2e-16 ***
#
#
 A0_PM2.5 0.051509 0.012759 4.037 5.45e-05 *** <- Direct effect
# M_diabetes 0.064751 0.008822 7.340 2.31e-13 *** <- effect of M on Y
# L1
        0.075533 0.008788 8.595 < 2e-16 ***
  # LO_soc_env 0.055676 0.008389 6.637 3.36e-11 ***
# The direct effect is approximately +5.2% given by the AO_PM2.5 coefficient
model.A.M.death$coefficients["A0_PM2.5"]
# 0.05150901
# The indirect effect can be calculated by the "difference in coefficient" method
# using coefficients from models 1 and 3
model.tot.A.death$coefficients["A0_PM2.5"] - model.A.M.death$coefficients["A0_PM2.5"]
# 0.008737889, i.e. approximately 0.9%
# or the product of coefficients using the previous model 2bis and model 3:
linear.model.A.M$coefficients["A0_PM2.5"] * model.A.M.death$coefficients["M_diabetes"]
# 0.008234978, i.e. approximately 0.8%
```

#### 4.2 Path analysis and Structural Equation Modeling

#### 4.2.1First application, without intermediate confouding affected by the exposure

Path analyses can be considered as a "generalization" of the product of coefficients method. They combine graphical representation of causal structures, a set of linear equations and assumptions concerning the covariance structure of residuals.

When the causal model includes latent variables (represented by a measurement model), we refer to the analysis as structural equation modeling.

Variables which does not receive causal inputs from any other variable in the diagram are called exogenous variables. Unless the assumption is explicitly made that two exogenous variables are uncorrelated (because they do not have

any common causal factor), it is preferable to consider them as not independent (connecting them by double arrows).

In the df1.csv data set, there are 3 exogenous variables: L0\_male, L0\_soc\_env and L1.

We will use the lavaan R package to run path analyses.

- The first step is to write the model syntax
- The second step is to analyze the model with the dataset

For a complete overview of the analyses that can be performed using lavaan, you can read:

- the lavaan tutorial
- A lavaan Compendium for Structural Equation Modeling in Educational Research, (Jak, Suzanne and Jorgensen, Terrence D. 2024)
- R Cookbook for Structural Equation Modeling, (Jiang, Ge 2023)

**First step**. Let us write the model syntax to analyze the effect of being exposed to high levels of  $PM_{2.5}$  on quality of life, mediated by type-2 diabetes.

We have to define:

- regression models for the endogenous variables: exposure to  $PM_{2.5}$  (A0\_PM2.5), type-2 diabetes (M\_diabetes) and quality of life (Y\_qol)
- covariance assumptions for the exogenous variables
- we can also define additional parameters of interest (in our case, direct, indirect and total effects)

```
LO_soc_env ~~ L1
## We can define other parameters to estimate, using the := syntax
## we want the direct, indirect and total effects:
    direct := c.A
    indirect := b.A * c.M
    total := (b.A * c.M) + c.A
```

Second step. Let us analyze the model with the df1.csv dataset using the sem function from the lavaan package.

Binary exogenous variables (L0\_male,L0\_soc\_env and L1) can be coded as simple dummy (0/1) variables, there is no need to declare them as factors (ordered).

Note that in the following example, we will not declare the other binary variables (AO\_PM2.5,M\_diabetes) as factors and let them as simple dummy variables.

Running the sem function with the df1.csv dataset, we obtain:

- information about the estimator
- estimates of the regression models
- estimates of the covariance between exogenous variables
- estimates of the residual variances
- estimates of the additional parameters (direct, indirect and total effects)

For datasets with only continuous variables, lavaan would estimate the covariance structure by maximum likelihood estimation. For categorical data, weighted least square estimators (WLS) are typically used. Applying WLS to continuous data is referred to as asymptotical distribution-free estimation (ADF) in the SEM literature. ADF estimation requires large sample sizes (> 2000 or 5000).(Jak, Suzanne and Jorgensen, Terrence D. 2024)

In order to avoid underestimating standard errors and confidence intervals, robust estimators ("sandwich" and bootstrap) are usually applied if the data are not multivariate normal.

```
data = df1)
summary(fit.qol,
      ci = TRUE) # add 95%CI in the output
# You will get 2 warning messages:
# 1) we did not standardize the outcome, its variance is very large variance compared
# to the other binary variables (not a problem)
# 2) 3 bootstrap runs failed or did not converge.
   => The estimations relie on the 97 other bootstrap samples
# lavaan 0.6-18 ended normally after 23 iterations
#
#
  Estimator
                                             ML
# Optimization method
                                          NI.MTNB
  Number of model parameters
                                              20
#
  Number of observations
                                           10000
# Model Test User Model:
  Test statistic
                                           0.211
# Degrees of freedom
                                              1
# P-value (Chi-square)
                                           0.646
# Parameter Estimates:
  Standard errors
                                       Bootstrap
# Number of requested bootstrap draws
                                            100
# Number of successful bootstrap draws
                                             97
# Regressions:
               Estimate Std.Err z-value P(>|z|) ci.lower ci.upper
# AO PM2.5 ~
# LO male
                 0.040 0.005 7.310 0.000 0.029 0.050
# LO_sc_nv
                  # M_diabetes ~
                 0.053 0.009 5.626
                                       0.000 0.033 0.074
# LO_male
# LO_sc_nv
                0.066 0.010 6.948 0.000 0.047 0.088
 AO_PM2.5 (b.A) 0.127 0.015 8.475 0.000 0.100 0.156
                 0.070 0.011 6.391 0.000
  L1
                                               0.046 0.088
# Y_qol ~
                -0.719 0.190 -3.777 0.000
                                                -1.081
                                                        -0.314
 LO\_male
 L0\_sc\_nv
                 -2.888 0.210 -13.760
                                       0.000
                                                -3.262
                                                        -2.408
                                       0.000
                                                        -3.262
# AO_PM2.5 (c.A) -3.965 0.331 -11.977
                                                -4.631
# L1
                 -3.425 0.189 -18.136 0.000
                                                -3.808
                                                        -3.043
# M_diabts (c.M) -8.714 0.211 -41.394
                                       0.000
                                                -9.082
                                                        -8.280
# Covariances:
```

```
Estimate Std.Err z-value P(>|z|) ci.lower ci.upper
# LO_male ~~
  LO_soc_env
                    -0.003
                              0.003
                                     -1.055
                                               0.291
                                                       -0.008
                                                                 0.004
                              0.002
                                     -0.887
   L1
                    -0.002
                                               0.375
                                                       -0.006
                                                                 0.002
# L0_soc_env ~~
  L1
                    -0.001
                              0.002
                                      -0.452
#
                                               0.651
                                                       -0.006
                                                                 0.003
#
# Variances:
#
                  Estimate Std.Err z-value P(>|z|) ci.lower ci.upper
#
  .AO_PM2.5
                                    43.273
                                                        0.094
                    0.099
                            0.002
                                               0.000
                                                                 0.103
#
  .M diabetes
                     0.205
                            0.002 114.604
                                               0.000
                                                        0.200
                                                                 0.208
  .Y qol
                   100.882
                            1.409
                                    71.573
                                             0.000
                                                     98.185 103.725
  LO\_male
                     0.250
                             0.000 9358.475
                                               0.000
                                                       0.250
#
                                                                 0.250
#
  LO soc env
                    0.229
                              0.001 166.244
                                               0.000
                                                        0.226
                                                                 0.232
#
  L1
                     0.207
                              0.002 117.109
                                               0.000
                                                        0.204
                                                                 0.210
# Defined Parameters:
               Estimate Std.Err z-value P(>|z|) ci.lower ci.upper
# direct
                  -3.965 0.333 -11.915
                                           0.000
                                                     -4.631
                                                             -3.262
# indirect
                  -1.104
                            0.129
                                  -8.586
                                             0.000
                                                     -1.359
                                                              -0.866
                  -5.069
                            0.358 -14.170
                                                     -5.843
# total
                                             0.000
                                                              -4.343
# ?lavaan::parameterEstimates for more options on bootstrap SE estimations.
parameterEstimates(fit.qol,
                  level = 0.95,
                  boot.ci.type = "bca.simple") # "bca.simple" to correct for bias,
                                              # but not acceleration
#
           lhs op
                                            est
                                                             z pvalue ci.lower ci.upper
                            rhs
                                   label
                                                  se
# 1
      AO PM2.5 ~
                                                         7.310 0.000
                                                                        0.031
                        LO male
                                          0.040 0.005
                                                                                 0.051
                                                       9.243 0.000
# 2
      AO PM2.5 ~
                                          0.058 0.006
                                                                        0.045
                                                                                 0.070
                     LO_soc_env
# ...
# 21
        direct :=
                                  direct -3.965 0.333 -11.915 0.000
                                                                       -4.544
                                                                                -3.190
                            c.A
# 22
      indirect :=
                        b.A*c.M indirect -1.104 0.129
                                                        -8.586
                                                               0.000
                                                                                -0.897
                                                                       -1.401
         total := (b.A*c.M)+c.A
                                   total -5.069 0.358 -14.170 0.000
# 23
                                                                       -5.658
                                                                                -4.201
```

We recall that the results obtained using Baron & Kenny approach were:

- direct effect = -3.965
- indirect effect = -1.131 (using the "difference in coefficients" method) or -1.108213 (using the "product of coefficients" method)
- total effect = -5.096

The path analysis results from lavaan are very close to the Baron & Kenny results.

We can plot the estimated model using the semPlot package (Figure 4.1):

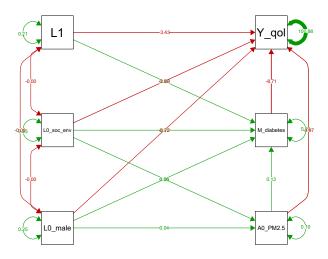


Figure 4.1: Plot of the SEM

#### 4.2.2 Dealing with categorical endogenous variables

In the dataset, we can declare the binary endogenous variables as ordered variables, so that the sem function will detect them automatically as categorical variables, and apply a Weighted Least Square estimation.

When endogenous variables are binary or ordered categorical variables, the SEM-method will assume the existence of latent normal variables that underlies the observed categorical variables (corresponding to *latent response variables* 

(LRV)). SEM will then fit the model to the LRV instead of the categorical variables. The distribution of a categorical variable is linked to the LRV using "thresholds", defined from the cumulative distribution function of a standard normal distribution to match the probabilities of observed levels (similarly to probit regressions).(Jak, Suzanne and Jorgensen, Terrence D. 2024)

```
## We first create a data.frame, setting the exposure and mediator to ordered variables
df1.cat <- data.frame(L0_male = df1$L0_male,</pre>
                      LO_soc_env = df1$LO_soc_env,
                      AO_PM2.5 = ordered(df1$AO_PM2.5),
                      L1 = df1$L1,
                      M_diabetes = ordered(df1$M_diabetes),
                      Y_qol = df1\$Y_qol)
## We analyze the model with the new data.frame (df1.cat)
## In this example, we estimate standwich-type standard errors
fit.qol <- lavaan::sem(model = sem.QoL,</pre>
                       se = "robust.sem", # for sandwich-type SE
                       fixed.x = FALSE,
                       data = df1.cat)
# You will get 2 warnings:
\# 1) A generalized inverse for All submatrix was used to solve a trouble
     constructing W matrix
# 2) The variance-covariance matrix of the vcov does not appear to be positive definite.
    Probably because the mean and variance of binary variable are collinear.
     This message might be quite common and can be ignored
summary(fit.qol,
        ci = TRUE)
# lavaan 0.6-18 ended normally after 76 iterations
# Estimator
                                                   DWLS # apply WLS estimator
# Optimization method
                                                 NLMINB
# Number of model parameters
                                                     24
                                                  10000
# Number of observations
# Model Test User Model:
# Standard Scaled
                                                              0.214
# Test Statistic
                                                  0.209
# Degrees of freedom
                                                      1
                                                                  1
# P-value (Chi-square)
                                                  0.648
                                                              0.644
# Scaling correction factor
                                                              0.977
# Shift parameter
                                                             -0.000
# simple second-order correction
# Parameter Estimates:
```

```
Parameterization
                                                  Delta
   Standard errors
                                             Robust.sem
#
   Information
                                               Expected
   Information saturated (h1) model
                                           {\it Unstructured}
# Regressions:
                  Estimate Std.Err z-value
                                              P(>|z|) ci.lower ci.upper
# AO PM2.5 ~
   LO male
                     0.209
                              0.033
                                        6.394
                                                 0.000
                                                          0.145
                                                                   0.273
   LO_sc_nv
                     0.324
                              0.035
                                        9.129
                                                 0.000
                                                          0.254
                                                                  0.393
# M_diabetes ~
                                                          0.077
                                                                  0.181
   LO male
                     0.129
                              0.027
                                        4.846
                                                 0.000
   L0 sc nv
                              0.029
                                        5.463
                                                 0.000
                                                          0.100
                                                                  0.212
                     0.156
   AO_PM2.5 (b.A)
#
                                                          0.140
                                                                  0.224
                     0.182
                              0.021
                                        8.498
                                                 0.000
#
  L1
                     0.199
                              0.028
                                       7.083
                                                 0.000
                                                         0.144
                                                                  0.254
# Y_qol ~
                    -0.193
                              0.214
                                       -0.899
                                                 0.369
                                                         -0.613
                                                                  0.227
   LO\_male
   L0\_sc\_nv
                    -2.130
                              0.232
                                       -9.195
                                                 0.000
                                                         -2.585
                                                                 -1.676
                                      -10.351
#
   AO_{PM2.5} (c.A)
                    -1.754
                              0.169
                                                 0.000
                                                         -2.086
                                                                 -1.422
#
   L1
                    -3.070
                              0.229
                                     -13.411
                                                 0.000
                                                         -3.519
                                                                 -2.621
#
   M_diabts (c.M)
                    -4.927
                              0.142
                                      -34.802
                                                 0.000
                                                         -5.204
                                                                  -4.649
# Covariances:
   Estimate Std.Err z-value P(>|z|) ci.lower ci.upper
# LO_male ~~
                              0.002
   LO_soc_env
                    -0.003
                                       -1.167
                                                 0.243
                                                         -0.007
                                                                   0.002
   L1
                    -0.002
                              0.002
                                       -0.801
                                                 0.423
                                                         -0.006
                                                                  0.003
# LO_soc_env ~~
#
   L1
                              0.002
                                       -0.425
                                                         -0.005
                                                                  0.003
                    -0.001
                                                 0.671
# Intercepts:
#
                  Estimate Std.Err z-value
                                             P(>|z|) ci.lower ci.upper
#
  .Y_qol
                              0.228
                                                         72.370
                                                                73.263
                    72.816
                                     319.590
                                                 0.000
   LO_{male}
                     0.501
                              0.005
                                     100.197
                                                 0.000
                                                          0.491
                                                                  0.511
   LO_soc_env
                              0.003
                                     187.422
                                                 0.000
                                                          0.637
                                                                  0.651
                     0.644
#
   L1
                     0.293
                              0.002
                                      128.425
                                                 0.000
                                                          0.289
                                                                   0.298
# Thresholds:
                Estimate Std.Err z-value
                                            P(>|z|) ci.lower ci.upper
# AO_PM2.5/t1
                                               0.000
                                                                 1.589
                   1.527
                            0.031
                                     48.583
                                                        1.465
# M_diabetes/t1
                   0.810
                            0.026
                                     30.789
                                               0.000
                                                        0.758
                                                                 0.861
#
# Variances:
#
                  Estimate Std.Err z-value
                                               P(>|z|) ci.lower ci.upper
  .AO_PM2.5
                     0.965
                                                          0.965
                                                                   0.965
```

```
. \textit{M\_diabetes}
                        0.975
                                                                 0.975
                                                                           0.975
   .Y_qol
                       88.521
                                  1.538
                                            57.551
                                                       0.000
                                                                85.506
                                                                          91.535
   LO_{male}
                        0.250
                                  0.000 12499.500
                                                       0.000
                                                                 0.250
                                                                           0.250
    LO_soc_env
                        0.229
                                  0.002
                                           106.346
                                                       0.000
                                                                 0.225
                                                                           0.234
#
                                            91.060
                        0.207
                                  0.002
                                                       0.000
                                                                 0.203
                                                                           0.212
# Defined Parameters:
                  Estimate
                                                   P(>|z|) ci.lower ci.upper
                             Std.Err
                                       z-value
# direct
                     -1.754
                                0.169
                                         -10.351
                                                     0.000
                                                              -2.086
                                                                        -1.422
                                                                        -0.702
# indirect
                     -0.896
                                0.099
                                          -9.041
                                                     0.000
                                                              -1.091
                     -2.651
                                0.177
                                         -14.942
                                                     0.000
                                                              -2.998
                                                                        -2.303
# total
```

The results of the direct, indirect and total effects are quite different from the Baron & Kenny estimations and the previous SEM (where categorical exogenous variables were treated as simple dummy variables).

This difference can probably be explained by the fact that the data generating system (used to simulate the data) does not imply latent normal variables underlying the categorical variables. Binary variables were directly simulated using binomial distributions.

If the exposure, mediator and outcome variables are a mix of continuous and categorical variables, (Iacobucci 2008) recommends to treat them as simple dummy variables (and as continuous variables when fitting the models).

# 4.2.3 Application with intermediate confounding affected by the exposure

Under the causal model where the intermediate confounder L(1) of the M-Y relationship is affected by the exposure A (Causal model 2, Figure 3.2), we can describe 4 directed paths connecting the exposure to the outcome:

- (i) the path  $A \to Y$ ,
- (ii) the path  $A \to L(1) \to Y$
- (iii) the path  $A \to M \to Y$
- (iv) and the path  $A \to L(1) \to M \to Y$

In the causal inference literature,

• the Marginal Randomized (or Interventional) Indirect Effect (MRIE), described by (VanderWeele and Tchetgen Tchetgen 2017), can be considered as an analogue of the set of directed paths from A to Y going through the mediator M (i.e. paths (iii)  $A \to M \to Y$  and (iv)  $A \to L(1) \to M \to Y$ )

• and the Marginal Randomized (or Interventional) Direct Effect (MRDE), corresponds to the other paths (i.e. paths (i)  $A \to Y$  and (ii)  $A \to L(1) \to Y$ ).

Regarding the *conditional effects* described by (Zheng and van der Laan 2017),

- the Conditional Randomized (or Interventional) Indirect Effect (CRIE), described by Lin et al. (2017), can be considered as an analogue of the specific paths from A to Y going only through the mediator M (i.e. path (iii)  $A \to M \to Y$ )
- and the Conditional Randomized (or Interventional) Direct Effect (CRDE), corresponds to the other paths (i.e. paths (i)  $A \to Y$  and (ii)  $A \to L(1) \to Y$  and (iv)  $A \to L(1) \to M \to Y$ ).

We can estimate the 4 paths by SEM analysis. Using the df2.csv dataset (without A \* M interaction effect on the outcome), we will explore the effect of the exposure to high levels of  $PM_{2.5}$  on quality of life (Y), through type-2 diabetes (mediator of interest M), where overweight L(1) is affected by the exposure.

```
df2 <- read.csv(file = "data/df2.csv")</pre>
head(df2)
# LO_male LO_soc_env AO_PM2.5 L1 M_diabetes Y_death
                                                   Y_{gol}
# 1
     0 1 0 1 0 0 91.91819
                         1 0
# 2
       1
                 1
                                      0
                                            1 67.53221
       1
                         0 0
# 3
                 1
                                     0
                                             0 75.56249
                                   0
                         0 0
                                            0 89.77055
                  0
        1
                 1
                                            1 63.22353
# 5
        1
                         0 1
                                     1
# 6
                 1
                         0 1
                                     0
                                             0 77.87975
## quality of life ----
## First step: write the model syntax
sem.QoL.df2 <- "
  ## SEM for quantitative outcome (QoL)
 # Regression models
   A0_PM2.5 ~ a.L01 * L0_male + a.L02 * L0_soc_env
   L1 ~ b.L01 * L0_male + b.L02 * L0_soc_env + b.A * A0_PM2.5
   M_diabetes ~ c.L01 * L0_male + c.L02 * L0_soc_env + c.A * A0_PM2.5 + c.L1 * L1
   Y_qol ~ d.01 * L0_male + d.02 * L0_soc_env + d.A * A0_PM2.5 + d.L1 * L1 + d.M * M_
 # Assuming the possibility of non-null covariance between confounders
 # (note: in the data-generating system, the null assumptions were true)
   L0_male ~~ L0_soc_env
```

# define other parameters: specific paths, direct, indirect and total effects

```
path.A_Y := d.A
   path.A_L1_Y := b.A * d.L1
   path.A_M_Y := c.A * d.M
   path.A_L1_M_Y := b.A * c.L1 * d.M
   MRDE := d.A + (b.A * d.L1)
   MRIE := (c.A * d.M) + (b.A * c.L1 * d.M)
   CRDE := d.A + (b.A * d.L1) + (b.A * c.L1 * d.M)
   CRIE := (c.A * d.M)
   total := d.A + (b.A * d.L1) + (c.A * d.M) + (b.A * c.L1 * d.M)
\#\# Second step: estimate the model with the df2 dataset
fit.qol.df2 <- lavaan::sem(model = sem.QoL.df2,</pre>
                          se = "robust.sem", # for sandwich-type SE
                         fixed.x = FALSE,
                         data = df2)
summary(fit.qol.df2,
       ci = TRUE)
# lavaan 0.6-18 ended normally after 18 iterations
# Estimator
                                                  ML
# Optimization method
                                              NLMINB
# Number of model parameters
                                                  21
                                               10000
# Number of observations
# Model Test User Model:
# Test statistic
                                                 0.000
 Degrees of freedom
                                                     0
#
# Parameter Estimates:
# Standard errors
                                            Robust.sem
  Information
#
                                              Expected
#
  Information saturated (h1) model
                                            Structured
# Regressions:
                  Estimate Std. Err z-value P(>|z|) ci. lower ci. upper
# AO_PM2.5 ~
# LO_mal (a.LO1)
                   0.040
                              0.006
                                       6.339
                                                0.000
                                                         0.027
                                                                 0.052
# L0_sc_ (a.L02)
                    0.058
                              0.006
                                       9.527
                                                0.000
                                                        0.046
                                                                 0.070
# L1 ~
                   -0.043
                              0.009
                                                       -0.062 -0.025
# LO_mal (b.L01)
                                      -4.638
                                                0.000
# L0_sc_ (b.L02)
                   0.069
                             0.010
                                      7.166
                                                0.000
                                                       0.050 0.088
# AO_PM2 (b.A)
                   0.226 0.016
                                      14.373
                                                0.000
                                                       0.195
                                                                 0.257
# M_diabetes ~
```

```
LO_{mal} (c.LO1)
                    0.052
                            0.009
                                      5.662
                                              0.000
                                                       0.034
                                                               0.070
   L0\_sc\_ (c.L02)
                    0.064
                            0.010
                                     6.692
                                              0.000
                                                       0.045
                                                               0.082
                                      4.567
   AO_PM2
           (c.A)
                    0.072
                            0.016
                                              0.000
                                                       0.041
                                                               0.103
#
   L1
           (c.L1)
                    0.194
                            0.010
                                     18.962
                                              0.000
                                                       0.174
                                                               0.215
# Y_qol ~
  LO_{mal} (d.01)
                   -0.725
                            0.202
                                     -3.591
                                              0.000
                                                      -1.121
                                                              -0.329
                                                      -3.292
   L0\_sc\_ (d.02)
                   -2.881
                            0.210
                                    -13.722
                                              0.000
                                                              -2.469
   AO_PM2
           (d.A)
                   -3.926
                            0.329
                                    -11.945
                                              0.000
                                                      -4.570
                                                              -3.282
#
   L1
           (d.L1)
                   -5.165
                            0.217
                                    -23.794
                                              0.000
                                                      -5.591
                                                              -4.740
            (d.M)
#
   M_dbts
                   -8.698
                             0.217
                                    -40.020
                                              0.000
                                                      -9.124
                                                              -8.272
#
# Covariances:
#
                 Estimate Std.Err z-value
                                           P(>|z|) ci.lower ci.upper
# LO male ~~
                                              0.243
  LO_soc_env
                   -0.003
                             0.002
                                     -1.167
                                                      -0.007
                                                               0.002
# Variances:
                 Estimate Std.Err z-value
                                           P(>|z|) ci.lower ci.upper
#
 .AO_PM2.5
                    0.099
                            0.002
                                    41.100
                                                       0.094
                                                               0.103
                                              0.000
#
 .L1
                            0.002
                                   135.196
                                              0.000
                                                       0.216
                                                               0.222
                    0.219
  . {\it M\_diabetes}
                                                      0.208
                                                               0.215
#
                    0.212
                            0.002
                                    123.351
                                              0.000
#
  .Y_{\_} qol
                  100.878 1.409
                                     71.598 0.000 98.117 103.640
  LO_{\_}male
                    0.250
                            0.000 24999.950
                                              0.000 0.250
                                                               0.250
#
  LO_soc_env
                    0.229
                            0.001
                                    166.381
                                              0.000
                                                       0.227
                                                               0.232
#
# Defined Parameters:
#
               Estimate Std.Err z-value P(>|z|) ci.lower ci.upper
# path.A Y
                 -3.926
                           0.329 -11.945
                                            0.000
                                                    -4.570
                                                            -3.282
# path.A L1 Y
                                                    -1.354
                 -1.168
                           0.095
                                  -12.322
                                            0.000
                                                             -0.982
# path.A_M_Y
                 -0.625
                           0.138 -4.536
                                            0.000
                                                   -0.895
                                                            -0.355
# path.A_L1_M_Y
                 -0.382
                           0.035 -10.999 0.000 -0.451
                                                            -0.314
# MRDE
                           0.336 -15.170 0.000
                 -5.093
                                                   -5.751
                                                            -4.435
# MRIE
                 -1.007
                           0.139
                                   -7.228 0.000
                                                    -1.280
                                                            -0.734
# CRDE
                 -5.476
                           0.343
                                 -15.942 0.000 -6.149
                                                            -4.803
# CRIE
                 -0.625
                           0.138
                                  -4.536
                                            0.000
                                                    -0.895
                                                            -0.355
                           0.370
# total
                 -6.101
                                 -16.500 0.000 -6.825 -5.376
```

# Traditional regression models

Traditional regression models can be applied in the absence of an intermediate confounder L(1) of the M-Y relationship affected by the exposure A (Causal model 1). They can be used for two-way, three-way and four-way decomposition of the average total effect.

In the following examples, we use the df1\_int.csv data set with a  $A \star M$  interaction effect on the outcome.

```
df1_int <- read.csv(file = "df1_int.csv")</pre>
```

If we assumed that there was no  $A \star M$  interaction, then the AO\_PM2.5:M\_diabetes interaction terms should be removed from the models below (applicable if we use the df1.csv data set).

# 5.1 Estimation of the Average Total Effect (ATE)

The average total effect is the difference between the mean outcome had the whole population been exposed to high levels of  $PM_{2.5}$ , compared to the mean outcome had the whole population been unexposed:  $ATE = \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=1}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=0})$ .

For the quantitative outcome, the ATE of the exposure to high levels of  $PM_{2.5}$  (A=1 versus A=0) on the quality of life score Y can be estimated using a traditional linear regression of Y\_qol on A0\_PM2.5, adjusted for the baseline confounders L0\_male and L0\_parent\_low\_educ\_lv.

For the binary outcome (death), we can estimate a risk difference applying a Generalized Linear Model with a Gaussian distribution and identity link, as suggested by Naimi *et al* (Naimi and Whitcomb 2020).

The regression coefficient of the exposure variable A is used to estimate the risk difference or the average difference.

$$\mathbb{E}(Y\mid A,L(0)) = \alpha_0 + \alpha_A A + \alpha_{L(0)} L(0) \tag{5.1}$$

$$\hat{\Psi}_{\mathrm{trad}}^{\mathrm{ATE}} = \hat{\alpha}_{A}$$

```
## Import data
rm(list=ls())
df1_int <- read.csv(file = "./data/df1_int.csv")</pre>
## For quantitative outcomes, apply a linear regression of Y on A (AO_PM2.5),
## adjusted for the baseline confounders L(0):
trad_ATE_qol <- lm(Y_qol ~ A0_PM2.5 + L0_male + L0_soc_env,</pre>
                   data = df1_int)
## For binary outcomes, apply a GLM of Y on A with a Gaussian distribution and
## identity link, adjusted for the baseline confounders:
trad ATE death <- glm(Y death ~ AO PM2.5 + LO male + LO soc env,
                       family = gaussian("identity"),
                       data = df1_int)
## Use the regression coefficient of the exposure (AO_PM2.5) to estimate the ATE
ATE_trad_qol <- coefficients(trad_ATE_qol)["A0_PM2.5"]</pre>
# -7.210089
ATE_trad_death <- coefficients(trad_ATE_death)["A0_PM2.5"]
# 0.07720726
```

The estimation of 95% confidence intervals could be obtained directly from the linear regression with quantitative outcomes (equation (5.1)). However, using a robust (sandwich) variance estimator or applying a bootstrap procedure is recommended (Naimi and Whitcomb 2020).

```
hi = coef(trad\_ATE\_qol)["AO\_PM2.5"] + qnorm(0.975) *
                        sqrt(sandwich(trad_ATE_qol)["A0_PM2.5","A0_PM2.5"]))
ATE_trad_qol
\# ATE = -7.210089 , IC95\% = [-7.978234 ; -6.441944]
## for death outcome
ATE_trad_death <- list(ATE = coef(trad_ATE_death)["AO_PM2.5"],
                        lo = coef(trad_ATE_death)["AO_PM2.5"] - qnorm(0.975) *
                          sqrt(sandwich(trad_ATE_death)["A0_PM2.5","A0_PM2.5"]),
                        hi = coef(trad_ATE_death)["AO_PM2.5"] + qnorm(0.975) *
                          sqrt(sandwich(trad ATE death)["AO PM2.5","AO PM2.5"]))
ATE_trad_death
# ATE = 0.07720726 , IC95% = [0.04945859 ; 0.1049559]
## 95% CI calculation applying a bootstrap procedure
library(boot)
bootfunc <- function(data,index){</pre>
  boot_dat <- data[index,]</pre>
  mod.qol <- lm(Y_qol ~ A0_PM2.5 + L0_male + L0_soc_env,</pre>
                data = boot_dat)
  mod.death <- glm(Y_death ~ A0_PM2.5 + L0_male + L0_soc_env,</pre>
                    family = gaussian("identity"),
                    data = boot_dat)
  est <- c(coef(mod.qol)["A0_PM2.5"],</pre>
           coef(mod.death)["A0_PM2.5"])
  return(est)
}
set.seed(1234)
boot_est <- boot(df1_int, bootfunc, R = 1000)</pre>
## the 95% CI for the estimation of the ATE of ACE on QoL is:
boot.ci(boot_est, index = 1, type = "norm")
\# (-7.955, -6.445)
## the 95% CI for the estimation of the ATE of ACE on death is:
boot.ci(boot_est, index = 2, type = "norm")
# (0.0501, 0.1046)
```

Alternatively for binary outcomes, the total effect conditional on baseline confounders can be expressed on an Odds Ratio scale  $OR^{TE}$ , using the logistic regression (5.2).

$$\label{eq:continuous} \log it P(Y=1 \mid A, L(0)) = \alpha_0 + \alpha_A A + \alpha'_{L(0)} L(0) \tag{5.2}$$
 
$$OR^{TE} \mid L(0) = \exp \hat{\alpha}_A$$
 
$$\text{TE_death_model} \leftarrow \text{glm}(\text{Y_death} \sim \text{A0_PM2.5 + L0_male + L0_soc_env,} \\ \text{family} = \text{"binomial",} \\ \text{data} = \text{df1_int)}$$
 
$$\text{res_TE_death} \leftarrow \text{summary}(\text{TE_death_model})$$
 
$$\text{tot.effect.death.OR} \leftarrow \text{list}(\text{OR} = \exp(\text{coef}(\text{res_TE_death})[\text{"A0_PM2.5","Estimate"}]),} \\ \text{lo} = \exp(\text{coef}(\text{res_TE_death})[\text{"A0_PM2.5","Estimate"}] \leftarrow \\ \text{qnorm}(0.975) * \\ \text{coef}(\text{res_TE_death})[\text{"A0_PM2.5","Estimate"}] + \\ \text{qnorm}(0.975) * \\ \text{coef}(\text{res_TE_death})[\text{"A0_PM2.5","Std. Error"}]))$$
 
$$\text{tot.effect.death.OR}$$
 
$$\# \textit{OR} = 1.523254 , 95\% \textit{CI} = [ 1.323317 ; 1.753398]$$

#### 5.2 Two-way decomposition

In order to carry-out two-way decomposition mediation analyses, with a binary mediator and a continuous outcome, Valeri and VanderWeele suggest using the following linear regression of the outcome and logistic regression of the mediator: (Valeri and VanderWeele 2013)

$$\mathbb{E}(Y\mid A,M,L(0),L(1)) = \gamma_0 + \gamma_A A + \gamma_M M + \gamma_{A*M}(A*M) + \gamma'_{L(0)}L(0) + \gamma'_{L(1)}L(1) \tag{5.3}$$

$$\text{logit} P(M=1 \mid A, L(0), L(1)) = \beta_0 + \beta_A A + \beta'_{L(0)} L(0) + \beta'_{L(1)} L(1) \tag{5.4}$$

If the outcome is binary, they suggest using the following logistic regression of the outcome instead of the previous linear regression:

$$\text{logit}P(Y \mid A, M, L(0), L(1)) = \gamma_0 + \gamma_A A + \gamma_M M + \gamma_{A*M}(A*M) + \gamma'_{L(0)}L(0) + \gamma'_{L(1)}L(1) \tag{5.5}$$

#### 5.2.1 Controlled Direct Effect

The Controlled Direct Effect is defined as  ${\rm CDE}_m=\mathbb{E}(Y_{A=1,M=m})-\mathbb{E}(Y_{A=0,M=m})$  :

For continuous outcome, using parameters from equation (5.3), it can be estimated by:

$$CDE_m = \hat{\gamma}_A + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times m$$

```
### For a continuous outcome
# setting the mediator to M=0

trad_CDE_qol_m0 <- gamma.A.q + gamma.AM.q * 0

trad_CDE_qol_m0
# -3.715265
# setting the mediator to M=1

trad_CDE_qol_m1 <- gamma.A.q + gamma.AM.q * 1

trad_CDE_qol_m1
# -9.330657</pre>
```

For binary outcomes, using parameters from equation (5.5), it can be estimated on the OR scale by:

$$OR^{\mathrm{CDE}_m} = \exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_A + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times m\right)$$

```
### For a binary outcome
## setting the mediator to M=0
trad_OR_CDE_death_m0 <- exp(gamma.A.d + gamma.AM.d * 0)</pre>
```

```
trad_OR_CDE_death_m0
# OR_CDE_{M=0} = 1.442942

## setting the mediator to M=1
trad_OR_CDE_death_m1 <- exp(gamma.A.d + gamma.AM.d * 1)
trad_OR_CDE_death_m1
# OR_CDE_{M=1} = 1.461464</pre>
```

#### 5.2.2 Natural Direct and Indirect effects

The Pure Natural Direct Effect (PNDE) and the Total Natural Indirect Effect (TNIE) are defined as:

$$\begin{split} \bullet & \ \mathrm{PNDE} = \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=1,M_{A=0}}\right) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=0,M_{A=0}}\right), \\ \bullet & \ \mathrm{TNIE} = \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=1,M_{A=1}}\right) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=1,M_{A=0}}\right). \end{split}$$

Alternatively, one can use the Total Natural Direct Effect (TNDE) and the Pure Natural Indirect Effect (PNIE):

$$\begin{split} \bullet \ \ & \text{TNDE} = \mathbb{E} \left( Y_{A=1,M_{A=1}} \right) - \mathbb{E} (Y_{A=0,M_{A=1}}), \\ \bullet \ \ & \text{PNIE} = \mathbb{E} \left( Y_{A=0,M_{A=1}} \right) - \mathbb{E} (Y_{A=0,M_{A=0}}). \end{split}$$

With a continuous outcome and a binary mediator, the PNDE and TNDE can be estimated using the linear regression of the outcome (equation (5.3)) and the logistic regression of the mediator (equation (5.4)):

$$\text{PNDE} \mid L(0), L(1) = \hat{\gamma}_A + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}$$

$$\text{tnie} \mid L(0), L(1) = (\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1) \left[ \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0))}$$

The alternative TNDE ad PNIE can be estimated by:

$$\text{TNDE} \mid L(0), L(1) = \hat{\gamma}_A + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}$$

$$\text{pnie} \mid L(0), L(1) = (\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0) \left[ \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}$$

Conditional on participants for which L(0) = 0 and L(1) = 0, these expressions are simplified:

$$\text{PNDE} \Big| (L(0) = 0, L(1) = 0) = \hat{\gamma}_A + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0)}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0)} \\ \text{TNIE} \Big| (L(0) = 0, L(1) = 0) = (\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M}) \left[ \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A)}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A)} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0)}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0)} \right] \\ \text{and} \\ \text{TNDE} \Big| (L(0) = 0, L(1) = 0) = \hat{\gamma}_A + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A)}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A)} \\ \text{PNIE} \Big| (L(0) = 0, L(1) = 0) = \hat{\gamma}_M \left[ \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A)}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A)} - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0)}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0)} \right] \\ \text{### For a continuous outcome, in the subgroup with $L(0) = 0$ and $L(1) = 0$} \\ \text{## The PNDE and TNIE are:} \\ \text{trad_PNDE_qol} <- \text{gamma.A.q + gamma.AM.q * (exp(beta.0)) / (1 + exp(beta.0))} \\ \text{trad_PNDE_qol} <- (\text{gamma.M.q + gamma.AM.q}) * \\ \text{(exp(beta.0 + beta.A) / (1 + exp(beta.0 + beta.A))} - \\ \text{exp(beta.0) / (1 + exp(beta.0))} \\ \text{trad_TNIE_qol} \\ \text{#-1.50119} \\ \text{## The TNDE and PNIE are:} \\ \text{trad_TNDE_qol} <- \text{gamma.A.q.q} \\ \text{exp(beta.0 + beta.A) / (1 + exp(beta.0 + beta.A))} \\ \text{trad_TNDE_qol} <- \text{gamma.A.q.q} \\ \text{* exp(beta.0 + beta.A) / (1 + exp(beta.0) / (1 + exp(beta.0) + beta.A))} \\ \text{trad_PNIE_qol} <- \text{gamma.M.q.q} \\ \text{(exp(beta.0 + beta.A) / (1 + exp(beta.0) / (1 + exp(beta.0)))} \\ \text{trad_PNIE_qol} <- \text{gamma.M.q.q} \\ \text{* (exp(beta.0 + beta.A) / (1 + exp(beta.0) / (1 + exp(beta.0)))} \\ \text{trad_PNIE_qol} \\ \text{* -0.9095061}$$

For binary outcomes, total, direct and indirect effects can be expressed on relative risk or odds ratio scales:

The total effect risk ratio is equal to:

$$\mathrm{RR}^{\mathrm{TE}} = \frac{\mathbb{E}(Y_1)}{\mathbb{E}(Y_0)} = \frac{\mathbb{E}(Y_{1,M_1})}{\mathbb{E}(Y_{0,M_0})}$$

The total effect risk ratio can be decomposed as the product of the PNDE risk ratio and the TNIE risk ratio:

$$\mathrm{RR}^{\mathrm{TE}} = \frac{\mathbb{E}(Y_{1,M_1})}{\mathbb{E}(Y_{0,M_0})} = \frac{\mathbb{E}(Y_{1,M_0})}{\mathbb{E}(Y_{0,M_0})} \times \frac{\mathbb{E}(Y_{1,M_1})}{\mathbb{E}(Y_{1,M_0})} = \mathrm{RR}^{\mathrm{PNDE}} \times \mathrm{RR}^{\mathrm{TNIE}}$$

Similarly, the total effect risk ratio can be decomposed as the product of the TNDE risk ratio and the PNIE risk ratio:

$$\mathrm{RR}^{\mathrm{TE}} = \frac{\mathbb{E}(Y_{1,M_1})}{\mathbb{E}(Y_{0,M_0})} = \frac{\mathbb{E}(Y_{1,M_1})}{\mathbb{E}(Y_{0,M_1})} \times \frac{\mathbb{E}(Y_{0,M_1})}{\mathbb{E}(Y_{0,M_0})} = \mathrm{RR}^{\mathrm{TNDE}} \times \mathrm{RR}^{\mathrm{PNIE}}$$

PNDE, TNIE, TNDE and PNIE can also be given on the OR scale,

$$\mathrm{OR}^{\mathrm{PNDE}} = \frac{\frac{P(Y_{A=1,M_{A=0}}=1)}{1-P(Y_{A=1,M_{A=0}}=1)}}{\frac{P(Y_{A=0,M_{A=0}}=1)}{1-P(Y_{A=0,M_{A=0}}=1)}} \quad , \quad \mathrm{OR}^{\mathrm{TNIE}} = \frac{\frac{P(Y_{A=1,M_{A=1}}=1)}{1-P(Y_{A=1,M_{A=0}}=1)}}{\frac{P(Y_{A=1,M_{A=0}}=1)}{1-P(Y_{A=1,M_{A=0}}=1)}}$$

and

$$\mathrm{OR}^{\mathrm{TNDE}} = \frac{\frac{P\left(Y_{A=1,M_{A=0}}=1\right)}{1-P\left(Y_{A=1,M_{A=0}}=1\right)}}{P\left(Y_{A=0,M_{A=0}}=1\right)} \quad \mathrm{and} \quad \mathrm{OR}^{\mathrm{PNIE}} = \frac{\frac{P\left(Y_{A=1,M_{A=1}}=1\right)}{1-P\left(Y_{A=1,M_{A=0}}=1\right)}}{\frac{P\left(Y_{A=1,M_{A=0}}=1\right)}{1-P\left(Y_{A=1,M_{A=0}}=1\right)}}.$$

If the outcome is rare, we have  $P(Y=1) \approx \frac{P(Y=1)}{1-P(Y=1)}$  so that,  $OR^{PNDE}$  AND  $OR^{TNIE}$  can be estimated using the logistic model of the outcome (equation (5.5)) and the logistic model of the mediator (equation (5.4)):

$$\text{OR}^{\text{PNDE}} \mid L(0), L(1) \approx \frac{\exp(\hat{\gamma}_{A} \times 1) \left[ 1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)) \right]}{\exp(\hat{\gamma}_{A} \times 0) \left[ 1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)) \right]}$$

and

$$\text{OR}^{\text{TNIE}} \mid L(0), L(1) \approx \frac{\left[1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1))\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1))\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1))\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1))\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1))\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right] \left[1 + \exp(\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right] \right]$$

Similarly, if the outcome is rare,  $OR^{TNDE}$  AND  $OR^{PNIE}$  can be estimated using the logistic regression models for the outcome and the mediator (equations (5.5) and (5.4)):

$$\mathrm{OR}^{\mathrm{TNDE}} \mid L(0), L(1) \approx \frac{\exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_{A} \times 1\right) \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right)\right]}{\exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_{A} \times 0\right) \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1)\right)\right]}$$

and

$$\text{or}^{\text{PNIE}} \mid L(0), L(1) \approx \frac{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}_{L(0)}' L(0) + \hat{\beta}_{L(1)}' L(1)\right)\right] \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_{L(0)}' L(0) + \hat{\beta}_{L(1)}' L(1)\right)\right]}{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}_{L(0)}' L(0) + \hat{\beta}_{L(1)}' L(1)\right)\right] \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}_{L(0)}' L(0) + \hat{\beta}_{L(0)}' L(0) + \hat{\beta}_{L(1)}' L(1)\right)\right]}$$

Conditional on participants for which L(0)=0 and L(1)=0, these expressions are simplified:

$$\mathrm{OR}^{\mathrm{PNDE}} \Bigg| \left(L(0) = 0, L(1) = 0\right) \approx \frac{\exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_{A}\right) \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} + \hat{\beta}_{0}\right)\right]}{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\beta}_{0}\right)\right]}$$

and

$$\mathrm{OR}^{\mathrm{TNIE}} \Bigg| \left(L(0) = 0, L(1) = 0\right) \approx \frac{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0}\right)\right] \times \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} + \hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A}\right)\right]}{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A}\right)\right] \times \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} + \hat{\beta}_{0}\right)\right]}$$

Similarly, conditional on L(0) = 0 and L(1) = 0,

$$\mathrm{OR}^{\mathrm{TNDE}} \left| \left( L(0) = 0, L(1) = 0 \right) \approx \frac{\exp \left( \hat{\gamma}_A \right) \left[ 1 + \exp \left( \hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \right) \right]}{\left[ 1 + \exp \left( \hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \right) \right]} \right|$$

$$\mathrm{OR}^{\mathrm{PNIE}} \Bigg| \left(L(0) = 0, L(1) = 0\right) \approx \frac{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0}\right)\right] \times \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A}\right)\right]}{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A}\right)\right] \times \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\beta}_{0}\right)\right]}$$

```
### For a binary outcome, in the subgroup with L(0)=0 and L(1)=0
## The PNDE and TNIE are (on the OR scale):
trad_OR_PNDE_death <- exp(gamma.A.d) *</pre>
  (1 + exp(gamma.M.d + gamma.AM.d + beta.0 )) /
  (1 + \exp(\text{gamma.M.d} + \text{beta.0}))
trad_OR_PNDE_death
# 1.448035
trad_OR_TNIE_death <- (1 + exp(beta.0)) *</pre>
  (1 + exp(gamma.M.d + gamma.AM.d + beta.0 + beta.A)) /
  ((1 + \exp(beta.0 + beta.A)) * (1 + \exp(gamma.M.d + gamma.AM.d + beta.0)))
trad_OR_TNIE_death
# 1.050029
## The TNDE and PNIE are (on the OR scale):
trad_OR_TNDE_death <- exp(gamma.A.d) *</pre>
  (1 + exp(gamma.M.d + gamma.AM.d + beta.0 + beta.A)) /
  (1 + exp(gamma.M.d + beta.0 + beta.A))
trad OR TNDE death
# 1.450344
```

```
trad_OR_PNIE_death <- (1 + exp(beta.0)) *
  (1 + exp(gamma.M.d + beta.0 + beta.A)) /
  ((1 + exp(beta.0 + beta.A)) * (1 + exp(gamma.M.d + beta.0)))
trad_OR_PNIE_death
# 1.048358</pre>
```

The regmedint package (Regression-Based Causal Mediation Analysis with Interaction and Effect Modification Terms) can be used for two-way decomposition. Estimations of the CDE, PNDE, TNIE, TNDE and PNIE presented above can be obtained as we show in the following example.

For continuous outcomes:

```
library(regmedint)
regmedint_cont <- regmedint(data = df1_int,
                            ## Variables
                            yvar = "Y_qol",
                                                              # outcome variable
                            avar = "AO_PM2.5",
                                                              # exposure
                            mvar = "M_diabetes",
                                                              # mediator
                            cvar = c("L0_male",
                                                              # confounders
                                     "L0_soc_env",
                                     "L1"),
                            #eventvar = "event",
                                                    # only for survival outcome
                            ## Values at which effects are evaluated
                            a0 = 0,
                            a1 = 1,
                            m cde = 0,
                            c_{cond} = c(0,0,0),
                                                               # covariate level
                            ## Model types
                            mreg = "logistic",
                            yreg = "linear",
                            ## Additional specification
                            interaction = TRUE, # presence of A:M interaction term
                                                # in the outcome model
                            casecontrol = FALSE)
summary(regmedint_cont)
#### Mediation analysis
              est
                          se
                                      Z
                                                   p
                                                          lower
# cde -3.7152652 0.41600219 -8.930879 0.000000e+00 -4.5306145 -2.8999159
# pnde -4.8450888 0.35052810 -13.822255 0.000000e+00 -5.5321113 -4.1580663
# tnie -1.5011902 0.20821830 -7.209694 5.608847e-13 -1.9092905 -1.0930898
# tnde -5.4367728 0.34049175 -15.967414 0.000000e+00 -6.1041244 -4.7694213
# pnie -0.9095061 0.12266064 -7.414817 1.219025e-13 -1.1499166 -0.6690957
    -6.3462790 0.38788368 -16.361294 0.000000e+00 -7.1065170 -5.5860409
     0.2365465 0.02947624 8.024991 1.110223e-15 0.1787742 0.2943189
```

```
# note: te = total effect = (pnde + tnie) = (tnde + pnie)
# pm = proportion mediated = tnie / te
```

For binary outcomes:

```
regmedint_bin <- regmedint(data = df1_int,</pre>
                            ## Variables
                            yvar = "Y_death",
                                                              # outcome variable
                            avar = "A0_PM2.5",
                                                             # exposure
                            mvar = "M_diabetes",
                                                             # mediator
                            cvar = c("L0_male",
                                                             # confounders
                                     "LO_soc_env",
                                     "L1"),
                            #eventvar = "event", # only for survival outcome
                            ## Values at which effects are evaluated
                            a0 = 0,
                            a1 = 1,
                            m_{cde} = 0,
                            c_{cond} = c(0,0,0),
                                                    # covariate level
                            ## Model types
                            mreg = "logistic",
                            yreg = "logistic",
                            ## Additional specification
                            interaction = TRUE,
                            casecontrol = FALSE)
results.binary <- summary(regmedint_bin)</pre>
# taking the exponential of the estimations
exp(results.binary$summary_myreg[c("cde","pnde","tnie","tnde","pnie","te"),
                                c("est","lower","upper")])
#### Mediation analysis
           est lower
                           upper
# cde 1.442942 1.191195 1.747893
# pnde 1.448035 1.245470 1.683545
# tnie 1.050029 1.013842 1.087509
# tnde 1.450344 1.257042 1.673371
# pnie 1.048358 1.029285 1.067783
# te 1.520479 1.316954 1.755457
```

The regmedint package gives the same results as those calculated manually using the regression coefficients.

#### 5.3Three-way decomposition

In order to carry-out a three-way decomposition with standard regressions, we will use the same models as for the two-way decomposition (equations (5.3), (5.5) and (5.4)).

(VanderWeele 2013) defines:

- $$\begin{split} \bullet & \text{ the PNDE} = \mathbb{E} \left( Y_{A=1,M_{A=0}} \right) \mathbb{E} (Y_{A=0,M_{A=0}}), \\ \bullet & \text{ the PNIE} = \mathbb{E} \left( Y_{A=0,M_{A=1}} \right) \mathbb{E} (Y_{A=0,M_{A=0}}), \\ \bullet & \text{ and the mediated interactive effect MIE} = \mathbb{E} \left( \left[ Y_{1,1} Y_{1,0} Y_{0,1} Y_{0,0} \right] \times [M_1 M_0] \right). \\ \end{split}$$

The sum of these 3 components is equal to the Average total effect (ATE).

With a continuous outcome and a binary mediator, the PNDE and PNIE can be estimated as for the two-way decomposition (section 5.2.2) using the linear regression of the outcome (equation (5.3)) and the logistic regression of the mediator (equation (5.4)).

The mediated interactive effect can be estimated using the same equations (5.3) and (5.4), by:

$$\text{MIE} \mid (L(0), L(1)) = \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \left[ \frac{\exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1))}{1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1))} - \frac{\exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0))}{1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0))} \right] = \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \left[ \frac{\exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0))}{1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0))} \right] - \frac{\exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0))}{1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0))} \right]$$

Conditional on participants for which L(0) = 0 and L(1) = 0, the expression is simplified:

$$\text{MIE}\Big|(L(0) = 0, L(1) = 0) = \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \left[ \frac{\exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A)}{1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A)} - \frac{\exp(\hat{\beta}_0)}{1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_0)} \right]$$

```
### For a continuous outcome, in the subgroup with L(0)=0 and L(1)=0
## The PNDE is:
trad_PNDE_qol <- gamma.A.q + gamma.AM.q * (exp(beta.0)) / (1 + exp(beta.0))
trad PNDE gol
# -4.845089
## The PNIE is:
trad_PNIE_qol <- gamma.M.q *</pre>
  (exp(beta.0 + beta.A) /
     (1 + \exp(\text{beta.0} + \text{beta.A})) - \exp(\text{beta.0}) / (1 + \exp(\text{beta.0})))
trad PNIE gol
# -0.9095061
## The MIE is:
```

```
trad_MIE_qol <- gamma.AM.q *
  (exp(beta.0 + beta.A) / (1 + exp(beta.0 + beta.A)) -
        exp(beta.0) / (1 + exp(beta.0)))
trad_MIE_qol
# -0.591684</pre>
```

With a binary outcome, the total effect, the direct and indirect effects can be expressed using risk ratios or odds ratios. In order to express the mediated interactive effect, (VanderWeele 2013) suggested decomposing the excess relative risk of the total effect ( $RR^{TE}-1$ ), which enables the expression of the mediated interactive effect on an additive scale.

On the difference scale, the total effect can be decomposed as the sum of the PNDE, the PNIE and the MIE:

$$\begin{split} \mathbb{E}(Y_1) - \mathbb{E}(Y_0) &= & \left[ \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1M_0}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0M_0}\right) \right] + \left[ \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0M_1}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0M_0}\right) \right] \\ & + \left[ \left[ \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1M_1}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1M_0}\right) \right] - \left[ \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0M_1}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0M_0}\right) \right] \right] \\ &= & \text{PNDE} + \text{PNIE} \\ & + & \text{MIE} \end{split}$$

Dividing by  $\mathbb{E}(Y_0) = \mathbb{E}(Y_{0M_0})$ , we obtain the excess relative risk of the total effect decomposition:

$$\begin{split} \frac{\mathbb{E}(Y_1)}{\mathbb{E}(Y_0)} - 1 &= & \left[\frac{\mathbb{E}(Y_{1M_0})}{\mathbb{E}(Y_{0M_0})} - 1\right] + \left[\frac{\mathbb{E}(Y_{0M_1})}{\mathbb{E}(Y_{0M_0})} - 1\right] \\ &+ \left[\frac{\mathbb{E}(Y_{1M_1})}{\mathbb{E}(Y_{0M_0})} - \frac{\mathbb{E}(Y_{1M_0})}{\mathbb{E}(Y_{0M_0})} - \frac{\mathbb{E}(Y_{0M_1})}{\mathbb{E}(Y_{0M_0})} + 1\right] \end{split}$$

where the first component is the excess relative risk due to the PNDE, the second component is the excess relative risk due to the PNIE and the third component is the mediated excess relative risk due to interaction.

If the outcome is rare, relative risks are approximately equal to odds ratios, and the 3 components of the excess relative risk can be estimated using the logistic regression of the outcome (equation (5.5)) and the logistic regression of the mediator (equation (5.4)).

The component of the excess relative risk due to the PNDE is approximately equal to:

$$\text{RR}^{\text{PNDE}} - 1 \approx \frac{\exp\left[\hat{\gamma}_{A}(1 - 0)\right] \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1\right)\right]}{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0\right)\right]} - 1$$

The component of the excess relative risk due to the PNIE is approximately equal to:

$$\text{RR}^{\text{PNIE}} - 1 \approx \frac{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1)\right)\right]\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1)\right)\right]\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0$$

The component of the excess relative risk due to the mediated interactive effect is approximately equal to:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{RERI}_{mediated} &\approx & \frac{\exp[\hat{\gamma}_{A}(1-0)] \left[ 1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 \right) \right] \left[ 1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0 \right) \right] \left[ 1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0 \right) \right] \left[ 1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) \right) \right] \\ &- \frac{\left[ 1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0 \right) \right] \left[ 1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) \right) \right] \\ &- \frac{\exp[\hat{\gamma}_{A}(1-0)] \left[ 1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 \right) \right]}{\left[ 1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 \right) \right]} + 1 \end{aligned}$$

Conditional on participants for which L(0) = 0 and L(1) = 0, these expressions are simplified:

$$\mathrm{RR}^{\mathrm{PNDE}} - 1 \approx \frac{\exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_{A}\right) \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M}\right)\right]}{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\gamma}_{M}\right)\right]} - 1$$

$$\mathrm{RR}^{\mathrm{PNIE}} - 1 \approx \frac{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0}\right)\right] \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} + \hat{\gamma}_{M}\right)\right]}{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A}\right)\right] \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\gamma}_{M}\right)\right]} - 1$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \text{RERI}_{\text{mediated}} &\approx & \frac{\exp(\hat{\gamma}_A) \left[ 1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A + \hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M}\right) \right] \left[ 1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0\right) \right]}{\left[ 1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\gamma}_M\right) \right] \left[ 1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A\right) \right]} - \frac{\left[ 1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A + \hat{\gamma}_M\right) \right] \left[ 1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0\right) \right]}{\left[ 1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\gamma}_M\right) \right]} \\ - \frac{\exp(\hat{\gamma}_A) \left[ 1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M}\right) \right]}{\left[ 1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\gamma}_M\right) \right]} + 1 \end{aligned}$$

```
### For a binary outcome, in the subgroup with L(0)=0 and L(1)=0
## The excess relative risk is 52.3% (calculated from the OR of the total effect)
1.523254 - 1
# 0.523254
## The excess relative risk is decomposed into 3 components:
## The component of the excess relative risk due to PNDE is:
comp_PNDE_death <- exp(gamma.A.d) * (1 + exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d + gamma.AM.d)) /
  (1 + \exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d)) - 1
comp_PNDE_death
# 0.4480347
## The component of the excess relative risk due to PNIE is:
comp_PNIE_death <- (1 + exp(beta.0)) * (1 + exp(beta.0 + beta.A + gamma.M.d)) /
  ((1 + \exp(beta.0 + beta.A)) * (1 + \exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d))) - 1
comp_PNIE_death
# 0.04835753
## The component of the excess relative risk due to the mediated interactive
```

```
## effect is:
comp_MIE_qol <- exp(gamma.A.d) *
    (1 + exp(beta.0 + beta.A + gamma.M.d + gamma.AM.d)) * (1 + exp(beta.0)) /
    ((1 + exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d)) * (1 + exp(beta.0 + beta.A))) -
    (1 + exp(beta.0 + beta.A + gamma.M.d)) * (1 + exp(beta.0)) /
    ((1 + exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d)) * (1 + exp(beta.0 + beta.A))) -
    exp(gamma.A.d) * (1 + exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d + gamma.AM.d)) /
    (1 + exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d)) + 1
comp_MIE_qol
# 0.02408674</pre>
```

In this example, the excess relative risk of the exposure to high levels of  $PM_{2.5}$  is  $\approx 52.3\%$ , and of this excess relative risk...:

- $\approx 44.8\%$  is attributable to the PNDE of PM<sub>2.5</sub>,
- $\approx 4.8\%$  is attributable to the PNIE of PM<sub>2.5</sub> through type-2 diabetes,
- $\approx 2.4\%$  is attributable to the mediated interactive effect between  $PM_{2.5}$  and type-2 diabetes

Note: in this simulated data, the probability of death is around 20%, so that the requirement of a rare outcome is not really fulfilled (usually, we would consider < 10% to be acceptable).

# 5.4 Four-way decomposition

The same models as for the two-way and three-way decomposition (equations (5.3), (5.5) and (5.4)) will be used in order to apply the four-way decomposition. (VanderWeele 2014) defines:

- the  $CDE_{M=0} = \mathbb{E}(Y_{1,0}) \mathbb{E}(Y_{0,0}),$
- the mediated interaction effect MIE =  $\mathbb{E}\left(\left[Y_{1,1}-Y_{1,0}-Y_{0,1}-Y_{0,0}\right]\times[M_1-M_0]\right)$ ,
- the reference interaction effect RIE =  $\mathbb{E}\left(\left[Y_{1,1} Y_{1,0} Y_{0,1} Y_{0,0}\right] \times M_0\right)$ ,
- and the PNIE =  $\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=0,M_{A=1}}\right) \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=0,M_{A=0}}\right)$ .

The sum of these 4 components is equal to the Average total effect (ATE), and if the exposure affects the outcome, then at least one of these 4 components should be non-null.

With a continuous outcome and a binary mediator, the  $CDE_{M=0}$  and PNIE can be estimated as for the two-way decomposition (sections 5.2.1 and 5.2.2), and the MIE can be estimated as for the three-way decomposition (section 5.3), using the linear regression of the outcome (equation (5.3)) and the logistic regression of the mediator (equation (5.4)).

$$CDE_{M=0} \mid (L(0), L(1)) = \hat{\gamma}_A + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0$$

$$\text{pnie} \mid L(0), L(1) = (\hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0) \\ \\ \left[ \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} \\ - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} \\ - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} \\ - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} \\ - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} \\ - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} \\ - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} \\ - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} \\ - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} \\ - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} \\ - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} \\ - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1))} \\ - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(1))} \\ - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(1) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(1)} \\ - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(1))}{1 + exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(1)} \\ - \frac{exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}'_{$$

and

$$\text{MIE} \mid (L(0), L(1)) = \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \left[ \frac{\exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1))}{1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1))} - \frac{\exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1))}{1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1))} \right] = \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \left[ \frac{\exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1))}{1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1))} \right] - \frac{\exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1))}{1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1))} \right]$$

The RIE can be estimated by:

$$\text{RIE} \mid (L(0), L(1)) = \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \left[ \frac{\exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1))}{1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1))} - 0 \right]$$

```
### For a continuous outcome, in the subgroup with L(0)=0 and L(1)=0
## The CDE (M=0) is:
trad_CDE_qol_m0 <- gamma.A.q + gamma.AM.q * 0</pre>
trad_CDE_qol_m0
# -3.715265
## The PNIE is:
trad_PNIE_qol <- gamma.M.q *</pre>
  (exp(beta.0 + beta.A) /
     (1 + \exp(\text{beta.0} + \text{beta.A})) - \exp(\text{beta.0}) / (1 + \exp(\text{beta.0})))
trad_PNIE_qol
# -0.9095061
## The MIE is:
trad_MIE_qol <- gamma.AM.q *</pre>
  (\exp(\text{beta.0 + beta.A}) / (1 + \exp(\text{beta.0 + beta.A})) -
     exp(beta.0) / (1 + exp(beta.0)))
trad MIE gol
# -0.591684
## The RIE is:
trad_RIE_qol <- gamma.AM.q * (exp(beta.0)) / (1 + exp(beta.0))</pre>
trad_RIE_qol
# -1.129824
```

With a binary outcome and a binary mediator, (VanderWeele 2014) suggested decomposing the excess relative risk of the total effect ( $RR^{TE} - 1$ ) (as for the 3-way decomposition), which enables the expression of the MIE and the RIE on an additive scale.

If the outcome is rare,

The component of the excess relative risk due to the CDE is approximately equal to:

$$\frac{\mathbb{E}(Y_{0,0}|L(0),L(1))}{\mathbb{E}(Y_{0}|L(0),L(1))} \left( \frac{\mathbb{E}(Y_{1,0}|L(0),L(1))}{\mathbb{E}(Y_{0,0}|L(0),L(1))} - 1 \right) \approx \quad \frac{\exp(\hat{\gamma}_{A}(1-0)+\hat{\gamma}_{M}\times0+\hat{\gamma}_{A*M}\times1\times0) \left[ 1+\exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0}+\hat{\beta}_{A}\times0+\hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0)+\hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0)+\hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(1) \right) \right]}{1+\exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0}+\hat{\beta}_{A}\times0+\hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0)+\hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(1)+\hat{\gamma}_{M}+\hat{\gamma}_{A*M}\times0 \right)} \\ - \frac{\exp(\hat{\gamma}_{M}\times0+\hat{\gamma}_{A*M}\times0\times0) \left[ 1+\exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0}+\hat{\beta}_{A}\times0+\hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0)+\hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0)+\hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) \right) \right]}{1+\exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0}+\hat{\beta}_{A}\times0+\hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0)+\hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(1)+\hat{\gamma}_{M}+\hat{\gamma}_{A*M}\times0 \right)}$$

The component of the excess relative risk due to the PNIE is approximately equal to:

$$\text{RR}^{\text{PNIE}} - 1 \approx \frac{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1)\right)\right] \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1)\right)}{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L($$

The component of the excess relative risk due to the mediated interactive effect is approximately equal to:

$$\begin{split} \text{RERI}_{mediated} &\approx & \frac{\exp[\hat{\gamma}_{A}(1-0)]\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1\right)\right]\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1)\right)\right]}{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0\right)\right]\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1)\right)\right]} \\ &- \frac{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 1 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0\right)\right]\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1)\right)\right]}{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0\right)\right]} + 1 \\ &- \frac{\exp[\hat{\gamma}_{A}(1-0)]\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1\right)\right]}{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)}L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)}L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0\right)\right]} + 1 \end{split}$$

and the component of the excess relative risk due to the reference interaction effect is approximately equal to:

$$\begin{split} \text{RERI}_{\text{ref}} \approx \quad \frac{\exp[\hat{\gamma}_{A}(1-0)] \left[ 1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 1 \right) \right]}{\left[ 1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0 \right) \right]} - 1 \\ - \frac{\exp[\hat{\gamma}_{A}(1-0) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} \times 0 + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} 1 \times 0] \left[ 1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0 \right)}{1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0 \right)} \\ + \frac{\exp(\hat{\gamma}_{M} \times 0 + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0 \times 0) \left[ 1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) \right) \right]}{1 + \exp(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} \times 0 + \hat{\beta}'_{L(0)} L(0) + \hat{\beta}'_{L(1)} L(1) + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M} \times 0 \right)} \end{split}$$

Conditional on participants for which L(0) = 0 and L(1) = 0, these expressions are simplified:

The component of the excess relative risk due to the CDE is approximately equal to:

$$\approx \frac{\exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_{A}\right)\left[1+\exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0}\right)\right]}{1+\exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0}+\hat{\gamma}_{M}\right)} - \frac{\left[1+\exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0}\right)\right]}{1+\exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0}+\hat{\gamma}_{M}\right)}$$

The component of the excess relative risk due to the PNIE is approximately equal to:

$$\mathrm{RR}^{\mathrm{PNIE}} - 1 \approx \frac{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0}\right)\right] \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A} + \hat{\gamma}_{M}\right)\right]}{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\beta}_{A}\right)\right] \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\gamma}_{M}\right)\right]} - 1$$

The component of the excess relative risk due to the mediated interactive effect is approximately equal to:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{RERI}_{mediated} &\approx & \frac{\exp(\hat{\gamma}_A) \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A + \hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M}\right)\right] \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0\right)\right]}{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\gamma}_M\right)\right] \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A\right)\right]} - \frac{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\beta}_A + \hat{\gamma}_M\right)\right] \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0\right)\right]}{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\gamma}_M\right)\right]} \\ - \frac{\exp(\hat{\gamma}_A) \left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\gamma}_M + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M}\right)\right]}{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_0 + \hat{\gamma}_M\right)\right]} + 1 \end{aligned}$$

and the component of the excess relative risk due to the reference interaction effect is approximately equal to:

$$\mathrm{RERI}_{\mathrm{ref}} \approx \frac{\exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_{A}\right)\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\gamma}_{M} + \hat{\gamma}_{A*M}\right)\right]}{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\gamma}_{M}\right)\right]} - 1 - \frac{\exp\left(\hat{\gamma}_{A}\right)\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0}\right)\right]}{1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\gamma}_{M}\right)} + \frac{\left[1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0}\right)\right]}{1 + \exp\left(\hat{\beta}_{0} + \hat{\gamma}_{M}\right)}$$

```
### For a binary outcome, in the subgroup with L(0)=0 and L(1)=0
## The excess relative risk is 52.3% (calculated from the OR of the total effect)
1.523254 - 1
# 0.523254
## The excess relative risk is decomposed into 4 components:
## The component of the excess relative risk due to the CDE(M=0) is:
comp_CDE_death_m0 <- exp(gamma.A.d) * (1 + exp(beta.0)) /</pre>
  (1 + \exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d)) -
  (1 + exp(beta.0)) / (1 + exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d))
comp_CDE_death_m0
# 0.402041
## The component of the excess relative risk due to the PNIE is:
comp_PNIE_death <- (1 + exp(beta.0)) * (1 + exp(beta.0 + beta.A + gamma.M.d)) /
  ((1 + \exp(beta.0 + beta.A)) * (1 + \exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d))) - 1
comp_PNIE_death
# 0.04835753
## The component of the excess relative risk due to the MIE is:
comp_MIE_death <- exp(gamma.A.d) * (1 + exp(beta.0 + beta.A + gamma.M.d +
                                                gamma.AM.d)) * (1 + exp(beta.0)) /
  ((1 + exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d)) * (1 + exp(beta.0 + beta.A))) -
  (1 + \exp(\text{beta.0} + \text{beta.A} + \text{gamma.M.d})) * (1 + \exp(\text{beta.0})) /
  ((1 + \exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d)) * (1 + \exp(beta.0 + beta.A))) -
```

```
exp(gamma.A.d) * (1 + exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d + gamma.AM.d)) /
  (1 + exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d)) + 1
comp_MIE_death
# 0.02408674

## The component of the excess relative risk due to the RIE is:
comp_RIE_death <- exp(gamma.A.d) * (1 + exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d + gamma.AM.d)) /
  (1 + exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d)) - 1 -
  exp(gamma.A.d) * (1 + exp(beta.0)) / (1 + exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d)) +
        (1 + exp(beta.0)) / (1 + exp(beta.0 + gamma.M.d))
comp_RIE_death
# 0.04599376</pre>
```

In this example, the excess relative risk of the exposure to high levels of  $PM_{2.5}$  is  $\approx 52.3\%$ , and of this excess relative risk...:

- $\approx 40.2\%$  is attributable to the CDE of PM<sub>2.5</sub>,
- $\approx 4.8\%$  is attributable to the PNIE of PM<sub>2.5</sub> through type-2 diabetes,
- $\approx 2.4\%$  is attributable to the mediated interactive effect between  $PM_{2.5}$  and type-2 diabetes
- and  $\approx 4.6\%$  is attributable to the (PM $_{2.5}$  \* type-2 diabetes) reference interactive effect.

Note: in this simulated data, the probability of death is around 20%, so that the requirement of a rare outcome is not really fulfilled (usually, we would consider < 10% to be acceptable).

### R package for 3-way and 4-way decomposition

The CMAverse R package (a suite of functions for causal mediation analysis) can be used for 2-way, 3-way and 4-way decompositions. Estimations of the CDE(M=0), PNIE, MIE and INTref presented above can be obtained as we show in the following example.

Standard errors and confidence intervals can be computed by delta-method or by bootstrap.

Note that the results from regression based methods (applying the estimation = "paramfunc" argument) are not marginal expectations, but conditional expectations of direct, indirect, total, and interaction effects.

For continuous outcomes:

```
library(CMAverse)
?CMAverse::cmest
### For the continuous outcome
```

```
## Closed-form parameter function estimation and delta method inferece
res_rb_param_delta <- cmest(data = df1_int,
                       model = "rb", # for "regression based" (rb) approach
                       outcome = "Y_qol",
                                         # outcome variable
                       exposure = "A0_PM2.5",
                                            # exposure variable
                       mediator = "M_diabetes", # mediator
                       basec = c("L0_male",
                                             # confounders
                               "LO_soc_env",
                               "L1"),
                       EMint = TRUE, # exposures*mediator interaction
                       mreg = list("logistic"), # model of the mediator
                       yreg = "linear",  # model of the outcome
                       astar = 0,
                       a = 1,
                       mval = list(0),
                       basecval = list(0,0,0),
                                              # covariate level
                       estimation = "paramfunc", # closed-form parameter
                                             # function estimation
                       inference = "delta") # IC95% : "delta" or "bootstrap"
summary(res_rb_param_delta)
# Closed-form parameter function estimation with
# delta method standard errors, confidence intervals and p-values
#
             Estimate Std.error 95% CIL 95% CIU
                                            P.val
#
             -3.71527 0.41600 -4.53061 -2.900 < 2e-16 ***
                                                        CDE(M=0)
   cde
              -4.84509 0.35053 -5.53211 -4.158 < 2e-16 ***
#
   pnde
#
             -5.43677 0.34049 -6.10412 -4.769 < 2e-16 ***
  tnde
   pnie
             PNIE
#
             tnie
             #
   te
#
            -1.12982 0.13824 -1.40076 -0.859 2.22e-16 ***
  intref
                                                        INTref
#
  intmed
            MIE
   cde(prop)
              0.58542 0.04505 0.49712 0.674 < 2e-16 ***
#
#
  intref(prop) 0.17803 0.02560 0.12786 0.228 3.51e-12 ***
   intmed(prop) 0.09323 0.01586 0.06216 0.124 4.11e-09 ***
   pnie(prop) 0.14331 0.01655 0.11087 0.176 < 2e-16 ***
#
               0.23655 0.02948 0.17877
#
                                       0.294 1.11e-15 ***
   pm
#
              int
#
             0.41458 0.04505 0.32627
                                       0.503 < 2e-16 ***
   pe
#
   Signif. codes: 0 '***' 0.001 '**' 0.01 '*' 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' ' 1
## for the 3-way decomposition, the PNDE, PNIE, and MIE are given by:
data.frame("Estimate" = res_rb_param_delta$effect.pe,
         "lower95CI" = res_rb_param_delta$effect.ci.low,
```

```
"upper95CI" = res_rb_param_delta$effect.ci.high,
           "P.value" = res_rb_param_delta$effect.pval)[c("pnde", "pnie", "intmed"),]
#
          Estimate lower95CI upper95CI P.value
       -4.8450888 -5.5321113 -4.1580663 0.000000e+00
# pnde
# pnie
       -0.9095061 -1.1499166 -0.6690957 1.219025e-13
# intmed -0.5916840 -0.7954739 -0.3878941 1.266206e-08
## for the 4-way decomposition, the CDE(M=0), Intref, MIE and PNIE are given by:
data.frame("Estimate" = res_rb_param_delta$effect.pe,
           "lower95CI" = res_rb_param_delta$effect.ci.low,
           "upper95CI" = res rb param delta$effect.ci.high,
          "P.value" = res rb param delta$effect.pval)[c("cde", "intref",
                                                        "intmed", "pnie"),]
          Estimate lower95CI upper95CI
# cde -3.7152652 -4.5306145 -2.8999159 0.000000e+00
# intref -1.1298236 -1.4007600 -0.8588871 2.220446e-16
# intmed -0.5916840 -0.7954739 -0.3878941 1.266206e-08
# pnie -0.9095061 -1.1499166 -0.6690957 1.219025e-13
```

For binary outcomes:

```
### For the binary outcome
## Closed-form parameter function estimation and delta method inferece
res rb param delta <- cmest(data = df1 int,
                           model = "rb", # for "regression based" (rb) approach
                                                # outcome variable
                           outcome = "Y_death",
                           exposure = "AO_PM2.5",
                                                  # exposure variable
                           mediator = "M_diabetes", # mediator
                           basec = c("L0_male",
                                                    # confounders
                                     "L0_soc_env",
                                     "L1"),
                           EMint = TRUE, # exposures*mediator interaction
                           mreg = list("logistic"), # model of the mediator
                           yreg = "logistic",  # model of the outcome
                           astar = 0.
                           a = 1,
                           mval = list(0),
                           basecval = list(0,0,0),
                                                     # covariate level
                           estimation = "paramfunc", # closed-form parameter
                           # function estimation
                           inference = "delta") # IC95% : delta method
summary(res_rb_param_delta)
# Closed-form parameter function estimation with
# delta method standard errors, confidence intervals and p-values
```

```
# Estimate Std.error 95% CIL 95% CIU P.val
            1.44294 0.14115 1.19120 1.748 0.000178 ***
  Rcde
              1.44803
  Rpnde
                       0.11133 1.24547 1.684 1.47e-06 ***
  Rtnde
              1.45034 0.10585 1.25704 1.673 3.50e-07 ***
              Rpnie
               #
  Rtnie
               Rte
  ERcde
              0.40204  0.12699  0.15315  0.651  0.001546 ** CDE(M=0)
              \it ERintref
                                                      INTref
               0.02409 0.02543 -0.02576 0.074 0.343607
#
  \textit{ERintmed}
                                                      MIE
               #
  \textit{ERpnie}
#
  ERcde(prop) 0.77244 0.14282 0.49252 1.052 6.36e-08 ***
  ERintref(prop) 0.08837 0.09311 -0.09413 0.271 0.342600
#
  ERintmed(prop) 0.04628 0.04901 -0.04978 0.142 0.345058
#
#
  ERpnie(prop) 0.09291 0.02602 0.04192 0.144 0.000356 ***
#
  pm
              #
  int
               #
  pe
#
  Signif. codes: 0 '***, 0.001 '**, 0.01 '*, 0.05 '., 0.1 ', 1
## for the 3-way decomposition, the excess relative risk due to
## the PNDE, PNIE and MIE are given by:
data.frame("Estimate" = res_rb_param_delta$effect.pe - 1,
        "lower95CI" = res_rb_param_delta$effect.ci.low - 1,
        "upper95CI" = res_rb_param_delta$effect.ci.high - 1)[c("Rpnde","Rpnie"),]
       Estimate lower95CI upper95CI
# Rpnde 0.44803473 0.24546995 0.68354491
# Rpnie 0.04835753 0.02928532 0.06778313
# and the excess relative risk due to MIE is given by:
data.frame("Estimate" = res_rb_param_delta$effect.pe,
        "lower95CI" = res_rb_param_delta$effect.ci.low,
        "upper95CI" = res_rb_param_delta$effect.ci.high,
        "P.value" = res_rb_param_delta$effect.pval)[c("ERintmed"),]
          Estimate lower95CI upper95CI
                                       P.value
# ERintmed 0.02408674 -0.02576124 0.07393472 3.436070e-01
## for the 4-way decomposition, the CDE(M=0), the excess relative risk due to
## CDE(M=0), Intref, MIE and PNIE are given by
data.frame("Estimate" = res_rb_param_delta$effect.pe,
        "lower95CI" = res_rb_param_delta$effect.ci.low,
        "upper95CI" = res_rb_param_delta$effect.ci.high,
        "P.value" = res_rb_param_delta$effect.pval)[c("ERcde","ERintref",
```

```
"ERintmed", "ERpnie"),]

# Estimate lower95CI upper95CI P.value

# ERcde 0.40204098 0.15315072 0.65093124 1.545523e-03

# ERintref 0.04599376 -0.04850084 0.14048835 3.400930e-01

# ERintmed 0.02408674 -0.02576124 0.07393472 3.436070e-01

# ERpnie 0.04835753 0.02910970 0.06760535 8.473169e-07
```

# Chapter 6

# G-computation

If we make the assumption that the intermediate confounder L(1) of the M-Y relationship is affected by the exposure A (Causal model 2, Figure 3.2), it is necessary to use other methods than traditional regressions models. To illustrate g-computation estimators, we will use the  $\mathtt{df2\_int.csv}$  data set, which was generated from a system corresponding to this assumption. Moreover, we will assume that there is an  $A \star M$  interaction effect on the outcome.

G-computation can be used for the estimation of the total effect and two-way decomposition (CDE, marginal and conditional randomized direct and indirect effects). Analogs of the 3-way and 4-way decompositions are also given by the CMAverse package.

# 6.1 Estimation of the Average Total Effect (ATE)

The following steps describe the implementation of the g-computation estimator of the average total effect ATE =  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{A=1}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=0})$ :

- 1. Fit a logistic or a linear regression to estimate  $\overline{Q} = \mathbb{E}(Y \mid A, L(0))$
- 2. Use this estimate to predict an outcome for each subject  $\hat{\overline{Q}}(A=0)_i$  and  $\hat{\overline{Q}}(A=1)_i$ , by evaluating the regression fit  $\overline{Q}$  at A=0 and A=1 respectively
- 3. Plug the predicted outcomes in the g-formula and use the sample mean to estimate  $\Psi_{ATE}$

$$\hat{\Psi}_{\text{gcomp}}^{\text{ATE}} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \left[ \hat{\overline{Q}} (A=1)_i - \hat{\overline{Q}} (A=0)_i \right]$$
 (6.1)

For continuous outcomes,  $\overline{Q}(A=a)$  functions can be estimated using linear regressions. For binary outcomes, they can be estimated using logistic regressions.

```
## 0. Import data
rm(list=ls())
df2_int <- read.csv(file = "./data/df2_int.csv")</pre>
## 1. Estimate Qbar
Q.tot.death <- glm(Y_death ~ AO_PM2.5 + LO_male + LO_soc_env,
                   family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
Q.tot.qol <- glm(Y_qol ~ AO_PM2.5 + LO_male + LO_soc_env,
                 family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
## 2. Predict an outcome for each subject, setting A=0 and A=1
# prepare data sets used to predict the outcome under the counterfactual
# scenarios setting A=O and A=1
data.A1 <- data.A0 <- df2_int</pre>
data.A1$A0 PM2.5 <- 1
data.A0$A0_PM2.5 <- 0
# predict values
Y1.death.pred <- predict(Q.tot.death, newdata = data.A1, type = "response")
Y0.death.pred <- predict(Q.tot.death, newdata = data.A0, type = "response")
Y1.qol.pred <- predict(Q.tot.qol, newdata = data.A1, type = "response")
Y0.qol.pred <- predict(Q.tot.qol, newdata = data.A0, type = "response")
## 3. Plug the predicted outcome in the gformula and use the sample mean
      to estimate the ATE
ATE.death.gcomp <- mean(Y1.death.pred - Y0.death.pred)
ATE.death.gcomp
# [1] 0.08270821
ATE.qol.gcomp <- mean(Y1.qol.pred - Y0.qol.pred)
ATE.qol.gcomp
# [1] -8.360691
```

A 95% confidence interval can be estimated applying a bootstrap procedure. An example is given in the following code.

```
set.seed(1234)
B <- 1000
bootstrap.estimates <- data.frame(matrix(NA, nrow = B, ncol = 2))
colnames(bootstrap.estimates) <- c("boot.death.est", "boot.qol.est")</pre>
```

```
for (b in 1:B){
  # sample the indices 1 to n with replacement
  bootIndices <- sample(1:nrow(df2_int), replace=T)</pre>
  bootData <- df2_int[bootIndices,]</pre>
  if (round(b/100, 0) == b/100 ) print(paste0("bootstrap number ",b))
  Q.tot.death <- glm(Y_death ~ AO_PM2.5 + LO_male + LO_soc_env,
                     family = "binomial", data = bootData)
  Q.tot.qol <- glm(Y_qol ~ AO_PM2.5 + LO_male + LO_soc_env,
                   family = "gaussian", data = bootData)
  boot.A.1 <- boot.A.0 <- bootData</pre>
  boot.A.1$AO PM2.5 <- 1
  boot.A.O$AO_PM2.5 <- 0
  Y1.death.boot <- predict(Q.tot.death, newdata = boot.A.1, type = "response")
  Y0.death.boot <- predict(Q.tot.death, newdata = boot.A.O, type = "response")
  Y1.qol.boot <- predict(Q.tot.qol, newdata = boot.A.1, type = "response")
  Y0.qol.boot <- predict(Q.tot.qol, newdata = boot.A.O, type = "response")
 bootstrap.estimates[b, "boot.death.est"] <- mean(Y1.death.boot - Y0.death.boot)
  bootstrap.estimates[b,"boot.qol.est"] <- mean(Y1.qol.boot - Y0.qol.boot)</pre>
}
IC95.ATE.death <- c(ATE.death.gcomp -</pre>
                       qnorm(0.975) * sd(bootstrap.estimates[,"boot.death.est"]),
                    ATE.death.gcomp +
                      qnorm(0.975) * sd(bootstrap.estimates[,"boot.death.est"]))
IC95.ATE.death
# [1] 0.05612907 0.10928734
IC95.ATE.qol <- c(ATE.qol.gcomp -</pre>
                    qnorm(0.975) * sd(bootstrap.estimates[,"boot.qol.est"]),
                  ATE.qol.gcomp +
                    qnorm(0.975) * sd(bootstrap.estimates[,"boot.qol.est"]))
IC95.ATE.qol
# [1] -9.157856 -7.563526
```

## 6.2Estimation of Controlled Direct (CDE)

The controlled direct effect  $\Psi^{\mathrm{CDE}_m} = \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=1,M=m}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=0,M=m})$  is the difference between the mean outcome had the whole population been exposed to high levels of  $PM_{2.5}$  (setting A=1), compared to the mean outcome had the whole population been unexposed (setting A=0), while keeping the mediator (type-2 diabetes) equal to a constant given value (M = m) in both scenarios.

The g-formula for a CDE  $(\mathbb{E}(Y_{A=a',M=m}))$  is more complex than for the average total effect, and the simple substitution approach described previously is less convenient to apply:

$$\mathbb{E}(Y_{A=a',M=m}) = \sum_{l(0),l(1)} \left[ \mathbb{E}\left(Y \mid m,l(1),a',l(0)\right) \times P\left(L(1) = l(1)|a',l(0)\right) \right] \times P\left(L(0) = l(0)\right)$$

In our simple example with a binary exposure A, a binary mediator M and a binary intermediate confounder L(1), it is still possible to apply the substitution approach (corresponding to a non-parametric g-computation estimation) by estimating the following components of the g-formula:

- $\begin{array}{l} \bullet \ \ \overline{Q}_Y(A,L(1),M) = \mathbb{E}\left(Y \mid L(0),A,L(1),M\right), \\ \bullet \ \ \text{and} \ \ \overline{Q}_{L(1)}(A) = P\left(L(1) = 1\right) \mid A,l(0)) \end{array}$

We can then generate predicted outcomes from these 3 models for each subject in the data set, and obtain a non-parametric maximum likelihood estimator (NPMLE) of the CDE using the empirical mean:

$$\begin{split} \Psi_{\text{NPMLE}}^{\text{CDE}_{m}} &= \frac{1}{n} \sum \quad \left[ \widehat{\overline{Q}}_{Y}(A=1,L(1)=1,M=m) \times \widehat{\overline{Q}}_{L(1)}(A=1) + \widehat{\overline{Q}}_{Y}(A=1,L(1)=0,M=m) \times (1 - \widehat{\overline{Q}}_{L(1)}(A=1)) \right] \\ &- \left[ \widehat{\overline{Q}}_{Y}(A=0,L(1)=1,M=m) \times \widehat{\overline{Q}}_{L(1)}(A=0) + \widehat{\overline{Q}}_{Y}(A=0,L(1)=0,M=m) \times (1 - \widehat{\overline{Q}}_{L(1)}(A=0)) \right] \end{split}$$

However NPMLE is tedious with high-dimensional intermediate confounders L(1) or if mediators is repeated over time. In that case, parametric gcomputation using a Monte Carlo algorithm, or g-computation by iterative conditional expectation are easier to apply.

Below, we describe three g-computation procedures for the estimation of a CDE:

- parametric g-computation, using Monte Carlo simulation
- g-computation by iterative conditional expectation
- sequential g-estimator

#### 6.2.1Parametric g-computation

Parametric g-computation by Monte Carlo simulation have been described by Robins (Robins 1986), Taubman et al. (Taubman et al. 2009), or Daniel et al. (Daniel et al. 2013).

1. Fit a parametric model to estimate the density of the intermediate confounder L(1) conditional on its parents. If L(1) is a set of several variables, it is necessary to fit a model for each variable conditional on its parents (where the L(1) variables are put in an arbitrary order).

$$Q_{L(1)}(A) = P(L(1) = 1 \mid L(0), A)$$
(6.2)

2. Fit a model of the outcome Y conditional on its parents:

$$\overline{Q}_{Y}(A, L(1), M) = \mathbb{E}(Y \mid L(0), A, L(1), M)$$
 (6.3)

- 3. Simulate individual values of  $L(1)_a$  using the estimated density  $\hat{Q}_{L(1)}(A=a)$  under the counterfactual scenarios setting A=0 or A=1
- 4. Estimate mean values of the outcome under the counterfactual scenarios setting A=0 (or A=1),  $L(1)=l(1)_{A=0}$  (or  $L(1)=l(1)_{A=1}$ ) and M=m, using  $\hat{\overline{Q}}_Y(A=a,L(1)=l(1)_a,M=m)$
- 5. Estimate the controlled direct effect  $\Psi_{\text{CDE}_m}$  by the sample mean:

$$\hat{\Psi}_{\mathrm{param.gcomp}}^{\mathrm{CDE}_{m}} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \left[ \hat{\overline{Q}}_{Y}(A=1,L(1)=l(1)_{A=1},M=m)_{i} - \hat{\overline{Q}}_{Y}(A=0,L(1)=l(1)_{A=0},M=m)_{i} \right] \tag{6.4}$$

For continuous outcomes,  $\overline{Q}_Y(A,L(1),M)$  functions can be estimated using linear regressions. For binary outcomes, they can be estimated using logistic regressions.

```
## 1. Fit parametric models to estimate the density of intermediate confounders,
      conditional on the parents of the intermediate confounders
L1.model <- glm(L1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
## 2. Fit parametric models for the outcome conditional on past
Y.death.model <- glm(Y_death ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + AO_PM2.5 + L1 +
                       M_diabetes + A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes,
                     family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
                      family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
Y.qol.model <- glm(Y_qol ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + AO_PM2.5 + L1 +
                     M_diabetes + A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes,
                   family = "gaussian", data = df2 int)
## 3. Simulate individual L1 values under the counterfactual scenarios setting A0=0 or A0=1
set.seed(54321)
data.A0 <- data.A1 <- df2_int</pre>
data.A0$A0_PM2.5 <- 0
```

```
data.A1$A0 PM2.5 <- 1
p.L1.A0 <- predict(L1.model, newdata = data.A0, type="response")
p.L1.A1 <- predict(L1.model, newdata = data.A1, type="response")</pre>
sim.L1.A0 <- rbinom(n = nrow(df2_int), size = 1, prob = p.L1.A0)</pre>
sim.L1.A1 <- rbinom(n = nrow(df2_int), size = 1, prob = p.L1.A1)</pre>
## 4. Estimate mean outcomes under the counterfactual scenarios setting different
      levels of exposures for A and M:
      \{A=0, M=0\} or \{A=1, M=0\} or \{A=0, M=1\} or \{A=1, M=1\}
data.A0.M0 <- data.A0.M1 <- data.A0</pre>
data.A1.M0 <- data.A1.M1 <- data.A1
# L1 variable is replaced by the simulated values in step 3)
data.A0.M0$L1 <- sim.L1.A0</pre>
data.A0.M1$L1 <- sim.L1.A0
data.A1.M0$L1 <- sim.L1.A1
data.A1.M1$L1 <- sim.L1.A1
# set M to O or 1
data.A0.M0$M_diabetes <- 0</pre>
data.A0.M1$M_diabetes <- 1</pre>
data.A1.M0$M_diabetes <- 0
data.A1.M1$M_diabetes <- 1</pre>
# predict the probability of death
p.death.A0.M0 <- predict(Y.death.model, newdata = data.A0.M0, type = "response")</pre>
p.death.A1.M0 <- predict(Y.death.model, newdata = data.A1.M0, type = "response")</pre>
p.death.A0.M1 <- predict(Y.death.model, newdata = data.A0.M1, type = "response")</pre>
p.death.A1.M1 <- predict(Y.death.model, newdata = data.A1.M1, type = "response")</pre>
# predict the mean value of QoL
m.qol.A0.M0 <- predict(Y.qol.model, newdata = data.A0.M0, type = "response")</pre>
m.qol.A1.M0 <- predict(Y.qol.model, newdata = data.A1.M0, type = "response")</pre>
m.qol.A0.M1 <- predict(Y.qol.model, newdata = data.A0.M1, type = "response")</pre>
m.qol.A1.M1 <- predict(Y.qol.model, newdata = data.A1.M1, type = "response")</pre>
## 5. Estimate the CDE
# CDE setting M=0
CDE.death.mo.gcomp.param <- mean(p.death.A1.M0) - mean(p.death.A0.M0)
CDE.death.mO.gcomp.param
# [1] 0.06289087
CDE.qol.m0.gcomp.param <- mean(m.qol.A1.M0) - mean(m.qol.A0.M0)</pre>
CDE.qol.mO.gcomp.param
```

```
# [1] -4.838654

# CDE setting M=1
CDE.death.m1.gcomp.param <- mean(p.death.A1.M1) - mean(p.death.A0.M1)
CDE.death.m1.gcomp.param
# [1] 0.08751016

CDE.qol.m1.gcomp.param <- mean(m.qol.A1.M1) - mean(m.qol.A0.M1)
CDE.qol.m1.gcomp.param
# [1] -10.35059</pre>
```

# 6.2.2 G-computation by iterative conditional expectation

The following steps describe the implementation of the g-computation estimator by iterative conditional expectation for the component  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{A=a',M=m})$  used in the definition of CDE  $\Psi^{\text{CDE}_m} = \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=1,M=m}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=0,M=m})$ . Interestingly, there is no need to estimate or simulate L(1) density with this method.

- 1. Fit a logistic or a linear regression of the final outcome, conditional on the exposure A, the mediator M and all the parents of Y preceding M, to estimate  $\overline{Q}_Y = \mathbb{E}(Y \mid L(0), A, L(1), M)$ ;
- 2. Use this estimate to predict an outcome for each subject  $\overline{Q}_Y(A=a',M=m)_i$ , by evaluating the regression fit  $\overline{Q}_Y$  at the chosen value for the exposure A=a' and the mediator M=m;
- 3. Fit a quasibinomial or a linear regression of the predicted values  $\widehat{\overline{Q}}_Y(M=m)_i$  conditional on the exposure A and baseline confounders L(0) to estimate  $\overline{Q}_{L(1)} = \mathbb{E}\left(\widehat{\overline{Q}}_Y(A=a',M=m) \middle| L(0),A\right)$ ;
- 4. Use this estimate to predict the outcome  $\hat{\overline{Q}}_{L(1)}(A=a')_i$  for each subject, by evaluating the regression fit  $\overline{Q}_{L(1)}$  at A=a';
- 5. Use the sample mean to estimate  $\Psi_{\text{gcomp}}^{\text{CDE}_m}$

$$\hat{\Psi}_{\text{gcomp}}^{\text{CDE}_m} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \left[ \hat{\overline{Q}}_{L(1)} (A=1)_i - \hat{\overline{Q}}_{L(1)} (A=0)_i \right]$$
 (6.5)

Note that G-computation by iterative expectation is preferable if the set of intermediate confounders L(1) is high-dimensional as we only need to fit 1 model by counterfactual scenario (for a whole set of L(1) variables) in the procedure described below, whereas at least 1 model by L(1) variable and by counterfactual scenario are needed with parametric g-computation.

```
## 1) Regress the outcome on LO, A, L1 and M (and the A*M interaction if appropriate)
Y.death.model <- glm(Y_death ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5 + L1 +
                       M_diabetes + A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes,
                     family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
Y.qol.model <- glm(Y_qol ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + AO_PM2.5 + L1 +
                     M_diabetes + A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes,
                   family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
# 2) Generate predicted values by evaluating the regression setting the exposure
     and the mediator at exposure history of interest:
     \{A=1, M=0\}, \{A=0, M=0\}, \{A=1, M=1\}, \{A=0, M=1\}
data.Ais0.Mis0 <- data.Ais0.Mis1 <- df2 int
data.Ais1.Mis0 <- data.Ais1.Mis1 <- df2_int</pre>
data.AisO.MisO$AO_PM2.5 <- 0
data.Ais0.Mis0$M_diabetes <- 0</pre>
data.Ais0.Mis1$A0 PM2.5 <- 0
data.AisO.Mis1$M_diabetes <- 1</pre>
data.Ais1.Mis0$A0_PM2.5 <- 1
data.Ais1.Mis0$M_diabetes <- 0</pre>
data.Ais1.Mis1$AO_PM2.5 <- 1
data.Ais1.Mis1$M_diabetes <- 1</pre>
Q.L2.death.AOMO <- predict(Y.death.model, newdata = data.AisO.MisO, type="response")
Q.L2.death.AOM1 <- predict(Y.death.model, newdata = data.AisO.Mis1, type="response")
Q.L2.death.A1MO <- predict(Y.death.model, newdata = data.Ais1.Mis0, type="response")
Q.L2.death.A1M1 <- predict(Y.death.model, newdata = data.Ais1.Mis1, type="response")
Q.L2.qol.AOMO <- predict(Y.qol.model, newdata = data.AisO.MisO, type="response")
Q.L2.qol.AOM1 <- predict(Y.qol.model, newdata = data.AisO.Mis1, type="response")
Q.L2.qol.A1M0 <- predict(Y.qol.model, newdata = data.Ais1.Mis0, type="response")
Q.L2.qol.A1M1 <- predict(Y.qol.model, newdata = data.Ais1.Mis1, type="response")
## 3) Regress the predicted values conditional on the exposure A
      and baseline confounders L(0)
L1.death.AOMO.model <- glm(Q.L2.death.AOMO ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                            family = "quasibinomial", data = df2_int)
L1.death.AOM1.model <- glm(Q.L2.death.AOM1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                            family = "quasibinomial", data = df2_int)
L1.death.A1M0.model <- glm(Q.L2.death.A1M0 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                            family = "quasibinomial", data = df2_int)
L1.death.A1M1.model <- glm(Q.L2.death.A1M1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
```

```
family = "quasibinomial", data = df2_int)
L1.qol.AOMO.model <- glm(Q.L2.qol.AOMO ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                         family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
L1.qol.AOM1.model <- glm(Q.L2.qol.AOM1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                         family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
L1.qol.A1M0.model <- glm(Q.L2.qol.A1M0 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                         family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
L1.qol.A1M1.model <- glm(Q.L2.qol.A1M1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                         family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
## 4) generate predicted values by evaluating the regression at exposure
      of interest: {A=1} & {A=0}
Q.L1.death.AOMO <- predict(L1.death.AOMO.model, newdata = data.AisO.MisO, type="response")
Q.L1.death.AOM1 <- predict(L1.death.AOM1.model, newdata = data.AisO.Mis1, type="response")
Q.L1.death.A1MO <- predict(L1.death.A1MO.model, newdata = data.Ais1.Mis0, type="response")
Q.L1.death.A1M1 <- predict(L1.death.A1M1.model, newdata = data.Ais1.Mis1, type="response")
Q.L1.qol.AOMO <- predict(L1.qol.AOMO.model, newdata = data.AisO.MisO, type="response")
Q.L1.qol.AOM1 <- predict(L1.qol.AOM1.model, newdata = data.AisO.Mis1, type="response")
Q.L1.qol.A1MO <- predict(L1.qol.A1MO.model, newdata = data.Ais1.Mis0, type="response")
Q.L1.qol.A1M1 <- predict(L1.qol.A1M1.model, newdata = data.Ais1.Mis1, type="response")
## 5) Take empirical mean of final predicted outcomes to estimate CDE
# CDE setting M=0
CDE.death.mo.gcomp.ice <- mean(Q.L1.death.A1M0) - mean(Q.L1.death.A0M0)
CDE.death.mO.gcomp.ice
# [1] 0.06342833
CDE.qol.m0.gcomp.ice <- mean(Q.L1.qol.A1M0) - mean(Q.L1.qol.A0M0)</pre>
CDE.qol.mO.gcomp.ice
# [1] -4.869509
# CDE setting M=1
CDE.death.m1.gcomp.ice <- mean(Q.L1.death.A1M1) - mean(Q.L1.death.A0M1)
CDE.death.m1.gcomp.ice
# [1] 0.08812318
CDE.qol.m1.gcomp.ice <- mean(Q.L1.qol.A1M1) - mean(Q.L1.qol.A0M1)</pre>
CDE.qol.m1.gcomp.ice
# [1] -10.38144
```

## 6.2.2.1 G-computation by ICE using the ltmle package

The ltmle package can be used to estimate Controlled Direct Effects by g-computation.

An application is shown below.

```
library(ltmle)
df2 int <- read.csv(file = "df2 int.csv")</pre>
# the data set should be composed of continuous or binary variables,
# ordered following the cause-effect sequence of each variables.
# Note that within a set of exposures or intermediate confounders measured at a
# single discrete time t, any causal sequence can be applied (for example,
# with several L1 variable, it can be {L1.1, L1.2, L1.3} or {L1.2,L1.3,L1.1},
# without any consequences on the estimation.
df.death <- subset(df2_int, select = -Y_qol)</pre>
df.qol <- subset(df2_int, select = -Y_death)</pre>
## 1) Define Q formulas (Qbar_L1 and Qbar_Y functions)
Q_formulas.death <- c(L1 = "Q.kplus1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5",
                      Y_death = "Q.kplus1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + L1 +
                                 AO_PM2.5 * M_diabetes") # add interaction
Q_formulas.qol <- c(L1 = "Q.kplus1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5",
                    Y_qol = "Q.kplus1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + L1 +
                             AO_PM2.5 * M_diabetes") # add interaction
## 2) Define g formulas (needed for the ltmle package) but they are not used
     with the q-computation estimator
g_formulas <- c("A0_PM2.5 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env",</pre>
                "M_diabetes ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + AO_PM2.5 + L1")
## 3) Use the ltmle() function
# arguments:
# - Anodes: indicate the exposure and the mediator variables
# - Lnodes: indicate the intermediate confounders (+/- baseline confounders)
  - Cnodes: censoring nodes, useless in our example
# - Ynodes: outcome variable
# - survivalOutcome = FALSE in our example
# - abar: list of the two values used to define counterfactual outcomes
#
           for the contrast of interest. For example, setting M=O,
           CDE(M=0) = E(Y_{A=1,M=0}) - E(Y_{A=0,M=0})
# - rule: to define dynamic rules (useless in our example)
# - gbounds = c(0.01, 1) by default. This parameter is not used with g-computation
# - Yrange = NULL, can be used to define range (min,max) for continuous outcomes
# - SL.library = "qlm", will apply main terms qlm models.
                  The argument can be used to specify SuperLearner libraries.
```

```
#
                  However, simple qlm models might be preferable as data.adaptive
#
                  algorithms rely on cross-validation, which is difficult and long to
#
                  implement with the bootstrap procedure needed for 95% confidence
#
                  intervals
  - stratify = FALSE by default. If TRUE, glm estimations are stratified for
                each counterfactual scenario defined in abar.
#
  - estimate.time = FALSE. If TRUE, print a rough estimate of computation time
#
# - iptw.only = FALSE, useless with g-computation
# - variance.method = "ic", computation is faster than with "tmle" which
                         is useless with g-comp: variance estimates rely on
# -
#
                         influence curves which cannot be used with g-comp because
#
                        q-computation is not a asymptotically efficient estimator.
# - observation.weights = NULL, can be used to specify individual weights
## With a binary outcome, CDE(M=1) = P(Y_{A=1,M=0} = 1) - P(Y_{A=0,M=0} = 1)
ltmle.gcomp.CDE.MO <- ltmle(data = df.death,</pre>
                            Anodes = c("A0_PM2.5", "M_diabetes"),
                            Lnodes = c("L1"),
                            Ynodes = c("Y_death"), # binary outcome
                            survivalOutcome = FALSE,
                            Qform = Q_formulas.death, # Q formulas
                            gform = g_formulas, # g formulas
                            abar = list(c(1,0),c(0,0)), # Y_{A=1,M=0} vs Y_{A=0,M=0}
                            rule = NULL,
                            gbounds = c(0.01, 1), # by default
                            Yrange = NULL,
                            deterministic.g.function = NULL,
                            stratify = FALSE,
                            SL.library = "glm",
                            SL.cvControl = list(),
                            estimate.time = FALSE,
                            gcomp = TRUE, # should be TRUE for g-computation
                            iptw.only = FALSE,
                            deterministic.Q.function = NULL,
                            variance.method = "ic",
                            observation.weights = NULL,
                            id = NULL)
summary(ltmle.gcomp.CDE.MO)
# Additive Treatment Effect:
  Parameter Estimate: 0.063428 # same as manual computation
    Estimated Std Err: 0.018159
#
#
              p-value: 0.00047789
     95% Conf Interval: (0.027836, 0.09902) # those 95%CI should not be used
#
                       => apply a bootstrap computation instead
```

```
## With a continuous outcome, CDE(M=1) = E(Y_{A=1,M=1}) - E(Y_{A=0,M=1})
ltmle.gcomp.CDE.M1 <- ltmle(data = df.qol,</pre>
                            Anodes = c("A0_PM2.5", "M_diabetes"),
                            Lnodes = c("L1"),
                            Ynodes = c("Y_qol"), # continous outcome
                            survivalOutcome = FALSE,
                            Qform = Q_formulas.qol, # Q formulas
                            gform = g_formulas, # g formulas
                            abar = list(c(1,1),c(0,1)), # Y_{A=1,M=1} vs Y_{A=0,M=1}
                            rule = NULL,
                            gbounds = c(0.01, 1), # by default
                            Yrange = NULL,
                            deterministic.g.function = NULL,
                            stratify = FALSE,
                            SL.library = "glm",
                            SL.cvControl = list(),
                            estimate.time = FALSE,
                            gcomp = TRUE, # should be TRUE for q-computation
                            iptw.only = FALSE,
                            deterministic.Q.function = NULL,
                            variance.method = "ic",
                            observation.weights = NULL,
                            id = NULL)
summary(ltmle.gcomp.CDE.M1)
# Additive Treatment Effect:
   Parameter Estimate: -10.432
    Estimated Std Err: 0.55975
#
#
               p-value: <2e-16
#
     95% Conf Interval: (-11.529, -9.335) those 95%CI should not be used
                       => apply a bootstrap computation instead
# For quantitative outcomes, the outcome is first transformed into a continuous variab
# with [0;1] range: Y' = (Y - min(Y)) / (max(Y) - min(Y)) to run a quasi-binomial
# regression, and then estimations are back-transformed on the original scale.
```

## 6.2.3 Sequential g-estimator

For quantitative outcomes, Vansteelandt et al. (Epidemiology 20(6);2009) described a sequential g-estimator for CDE. An extension for binary outcomes in case-control studies is also described using OR.

The following 2 steps are applied:

1. Fit a regression model for the outcome conditional on the exposure A, the mediator M, baseline and intermediate confounders L(0) and L(1),

in order to estimate the regression coefficients  $\hat{\gamma}_M$  and  $\hat{\gamma}_{A*M}$  (in case of (A\*M) interaction effect).

$$\mathbb{E}(Y \mid L(0), A, L(1), M) = \gamma_0 + \gamma_A A + \gamma_M M + \psi_{A*M}(A*M) + \gamma_{L(0)} L(0) + \gamma_{L(1)} L(1) \tag{6.6}$$

2. Remove the effect of mediator on the outcome, by evaluating the residual outcome:

$$Y_{res} = Y - \hat{\gamma}_M M - \hat{\psi}_{A*M} \times A \times M \tag{6.7}$$

and regress the residual outcome on the exposure A and baseline confounders L(0):

$$\mathbb{E}(Y_{res} \mid A, L(0)) = \alpha_0 + \psi_A A + \beta_{L(0)} L(0) \tag{6.8}$$

The controlled direct effect  $CDE_m$  can then be estimated by:

$$\hat{\Psi}_{\text{seq.g.est}}^{\text{CDE}_m} = \hat{\psi}_A + \hat{\psi}_{A*M} \times m \tag{6.9}$$

```
## 1) Regress the outcome on past
Y.qol.model <- glm(Y_qol ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + AO_PM2.5 + L1 +
                     M_diabetes + A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes,
                   family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
## 2) Calculate a residual outcome Y - (coef.M * M_diabetes) - (coef.A0:M * A0:M)
Y.res <- (df2_int$Y_qol -
            (Y.qol.model$coefficients["M_diabetes"] * df2_int$M_diabetes) -
            (Y.qol.model$coefficients["AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes"] * df2_int$AO_PM2.5 *
               df2_int$M_diabetes) )
## 3) Regress the residual outcome on the exposure A and baseline confounders L(0)
Y.res.model <- glm(Y.res ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + AO_PM2.5,
                   family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
## 4) Use coefficients estimated from the 1st and 2nd regression to estimate CDE:
CDE.qol.mo.seq <- (Y.res.model$coefficients["AO_PM2.5"] +</pre>
                     0 * Y.qol.model$coefficients["A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes"])
CDE.qol.m0.seq
# -4.869509
CDE.qol.m1.seq <- (Y.res.model$coefficients["AO_PM2.5"] +</pre>
                     1 * Y.qol.model$coefficients["A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes"])
CDE.qol.m1.seq
# -10.38144
```

# 6.3 Estimation of Natural Direct (NDE) and Indirect Effects (NIE)

When Natural Direct Effects and Natural Indirect Effects are identifiable (i.e. making the assumption that the confounder L(1) of the M-Y relationship is NOT affected by the exposure A as in Causal model 1, in Figure 3.1), estimations are based on traditional regression models as described in chapter 5.

The g-formulas for the PNDE and TNIE are:

$$\begin{split} \Psi^{\text{PNDE}} &= \sum_{l(0), l(1)} \sum_{m} \left[ \mathbb{E} \left( Y \mid A = 1, m, l(0), l(1) \right) - \left( Y \mid A = 0, m, l(0), l(1) \right) \right] \\ &\times \mathbb{P} \left( M = m \mid A = 0, l(0), l(1) \right) \times \mathbb{P} (l(0), l(1)) \\ \Psi^{\text{TNIE}} &= \sum_{l(0), l(1)} \sum_{m} \mathbb{E} \left( Y \mid A = 1, m, l(0), l(1) \right) \\ &\times \left[ \mathbb{P} \left( M = m \mid A = 1, l(0), l(1) \right) - \mathbb{P} \left( M = m \mid A = 0, l(0), l(1) \right) \right] \\ &\times \mathbb{P} (l(0), l(1)) \end{split}$$

# 6.3.1 Simple "plug-in" estimator

```
## For the example, we will use the df1_int.csv data set (with an A*M interaction
## effect on the outcome, but no intermediate confounder affected by the exposure)
rm(list=ls())
df1_int <- read.csv(file = "./data/df1_int.csv")</pre>
## 1) Regress a model of the mediator and models of the outcomes (for binary and
      continuous outcomes)
# Estimate a model of the mediator (logistic regression)
trad_m <- glm(M_diabetes ~ AO_PM2.5 + LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1,
              family = "binomial",
              data = df1_int)
# Estimate models of the outcome (for continuous and binary outcomes)
trad_qol_am <- lm(Y_qol ~ AO_PM2.5 + M_diabetes + AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes +
                    LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1,
                  data = df1_int)
trad_death_am <- glm(Y_death ~ AO_PM2.5 + M_diabetes + AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes +
                       LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1,
                     family = "binomial",
                     data = df1_int)
```

```
## 2) Generate predicted values for every combination of A=\{0,1\} and M=\{0,1\}
## 2.a) Predict counterfactual probabilities of the mediator
data.Ais0 <- data.Ais1 <- df1_int</pre>
data.AisO$AO_PM2.5 <- 0
data.Ais1$A0_PM2.5 <- 1</pre>
# Predict the counterfactual probabilities
# P(M_{A=0}|l(0),l(1)) and P(M_{A=0}|l(0),l(1))
P.M.AisO <- predict(trad_m, newdata = data.AisO, type = "response")
P.M.Ais1 <- predict(trad_m, newdata = data.Ais1, type = "response")
## 2.b) Predict counterfactual expected values of the outcomes
data.Ais0.Mis0 <- data.Ais0.Mis1 <- df1_int</pre>
data.Ais1.Mis0 <- data.Ais1.Mis1 <- df1 int</pre>
data.AisO.MisO$AO PM2.5 <- 0
data.Ais0.Mis0$M_diabetes <- 0</pre>
data.Ais0.Mis1$A0_PM2.5 <- 0
data.Ais0.Mis1$M_diabetes <- 1</pre>
data.Ais1.Mis0$A0_PM2.5 <- 1</pre>
data.Ais1.Mis0$M_diabetes <- 0</pre>
data.Ais1.Mis1$A0 PM2.5 <- 1
data.Ais1.Mis1$M_diabetes <- 1</pre>
# Predict E(Y_{am} | l(0), l(1))
Q.death.AOMO <- predict(trad death am, newdata = data.AisO.MisO, type="response")
Q.death.AOM1 <- predict(trad_death_am, newdata = data.AisO.Mis1, type="response")
Q.death.A1MO <- predict(trad death am, newdata = data.Ais1.Mis0, type="response")
Q.death.A1M1 <- predict(trad_death_am, newdata = data.Ais1.Mis1, type="response")
Q.qol.AOMO <- predict(trad_qol_am, newdata = data.AisO.MisO, type="response")
Q.qol.AOM1 <- predict(trad_qol_am, newdata = data.Ais0.Mis1, type="response")
Q.qol.A1MO <- predict(trad_qol_am, newdata = data.Ais1.Mis0, type="response")
Q.qol.A1M1 <- predict(trad_qol_am, newdata = data.Ais1.Mis1, type="response")
## 3) Plug-in the predicted values in the g-formulas
      and estimate the population means
PNDE.death.gcomp <- mean((Q.death.A1M0 - Q.death.A0M0) * (1 - P.M.Ais0) +
                            (Q.death.A1M1 - Q.death.A0M1) * P.M.Ais0)
# [1] 0.0638596
TNIE.death.gcomp \leftarrow mean(Q.death.A1M0 * ((1 - P.M.Ais1) - (1 - P.M.Ais0)) +
```

# 6.3.2 Using the mediation R package

The mediation R package can be used to estimate Natural Direct and Indirect Effects for causal models where the intermediate confounders are not affected by the exposure (as in Figure 3.1).

The estimation relies on the model of the mediator and the model of the outcome. Then a quasi-bayesian Monte Carlo method is applied, simulating counterfactual distributions of the mediator. The approach is rather similar to the parametric g-computation to estimate "Marginal" Randomized/Interventional Direct and Indirect Effects, described in the next paragraph.

Note that the mediation package can also be used for multilevel data.

```
## Using the "mediation" package : R Package for Causal Mediation Analysis
library(mediation)
?mediation::mediate
## We will use the previous model of the mediator (logistic regression)
trad m
# Call: qlm(formula = M_diabetes ~ AO_PM2.5 + LO_male + LO_soc_env +
#
              L1, family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
# Coefficients:
    (Intercept)
                   AO_PM2.5
                                LO_male LO_soc_env
#
                                                                L1
        -1.3788
                    0.5626
                                 0.2586
                                              0.3305
                                                            0.3346
## We will use the previous models of the outcomes (continuous and binary outcomes)
trad_qol_am
# Call:
   lm(formula = Y_qol ~ AO_PM2.5 + M_diabetes + AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes +
        LO male + LO soc env + L1, data = df1 int)
# Coefficients:
# (Intercept) AO_PM2.5 M_diabetes LO_male LO_soc_env
                                                           L1 AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes
    74.7669 -3.7153
                         -8.6317 -0.7235 -2.8899 -3.4280
                                                                            -5.6154
```

```
trad_death_am
# Call: qlm(formula = Y_death ~ AO_PM2.5 + M_diabetes + AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes +
              LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1, family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
# Coefficients:
# (Intercept) AO_PM2.5 M_diabetes LO_male LO_soc_env L1 AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes
    -2.06294 0.36668
                        0.40921 0.29249
                                           0.36360 0.44716
                                                                       0.01275
## Use the mediate() function to estimate the TNDE, PNIE
## Estimations relies on quasi-bayesian Monte Carlo method (especially for continuous
## mediators) => set seed for reproducibility
set.seed(2024)
## For the quantitative outcome
mediation.res.qol <- mediate(trad_m,</pre>
                                                  # model of the mediator
                          trad_qol_am,
                                                  # model of the outcome
                                              # exposure
                          treat = "AO_PM2.5",
                          mediator = "M_diabetes", # mediator
                          robustSE = TRUE,
                                                  # estimate sandwich SEs
                          sims = 100)
                                                  # better to use >= 1000
summary(mediation.res.qol)
                          Estimate 95% CI Lower 95% CI Upper p-value
  ACME (control)
#
                           -1.074 -1.356
                                                     -0.82 <2e-16 *** PNIE
#
  ACME (treated)
                           -1.778
                                       -2.239
                                                     -1.38 <2e-16 *** TNIE
 ADE (control)
                                       -5.950
                                                    -4.63 <2e-16 *** PNDE
#
                           -5.301
                                                    -5.27 <2e-16 *** TNDE
#
 ADE (treated)
                           -6.005
                                       -6.646
  Total Effect
                                                    -6.24 <2e-16 ***
#
                            -7.079
                                       -7.768
                                                     0.19 <2e-16 ***
# Prop. Mediated (control) 0.151
                                       0.118
# Prop. Mediated (treated) 0.251
                                       0.197
                                                     0.31 <2e-16 ***
                                      -1.811
-6.267
# ACME (average)
                           -1.426
                                                    -1.11 <2e-16 ***
  ADE (average)
                            -5.653
                                                    -4.95 <2e-16 ***
# Prop. Mediated (average) 0.201
                                                    0.25 <2e-16 ***
                                       0.160
```

In the output,

- ACME (control) (Average Causal Mediated Effect) corresponds to the Pure Natural Indirect Effect,
- ACME (treated) corresponds to the Total Natural Indirect Effect,
- ADE (control) (Average Direct Effect) corresponds to the Pure Natural Direct Effect,
- ADE (treated) corresponds to the Total Natural Direct Effect,

So the sum of ACME (control) + ADE (treated) is equal to the total effect. Similarly, the sum of ACME (treated) + ADE (control) is equal to the total effect.

We can plot the results. For example the results for the decomposition of the effect of exposure to high-levels of  $\mathrm{PM}_{2.5}$  on quality of life, through type-2 diabetes is described in the Figure

```
## Plot the estimations
plot(mediation.res.qol)
```

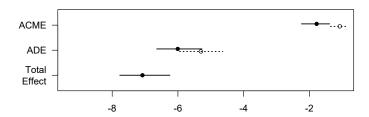


Figure 6.1: Plot of the 2-way decomposition (mediation package)

For the binary outcome:

```
mediation.res.death <- mediate(trad_m,</pre>
                                                           # model of the mediator
                                trad_death_am,
                                                           # model of the outcome)
                                treat = "AO_PM2.5",
                                                           # exposure
                                mediator = "M_diabetes",
                                                           # mediator
                                robustSE = TRUE,
                                                           # estimate sandwich SEs
                                sims = 100)
                                                           # better to use >= 1000
summary(mediation.res.death)
                            Estimate 95% CI Lower 95% CI Upper p-value
# ACME (control)
                                                           0.01 <2e-16 *** PNIE
                             0.00860
                                          0.00569
# ACME (treated)
                                          0.00377
                                                           0.02 <2e-16 *** TNIE
                             0.00979
# ADE (control)
                             0.06543
                                          0.03658
                                                           0.09
                                                                 <2e-16 *** PNDE
# ADE (treated)
                             0.06662
                                          0.03946
                                                           0.09
                                                                 <2e-16 *** TNDE
# Total Effect
                             0.07522
                                          0.04800
                                                           0.10 <2e-16 ***
# Prop. Mediated (control)
                             0.11172
                                          0.07323
                                                           0.18
                                                                <2e-16 ***
# Prop. Mediated (treated)
                             0.13066
                                          0.05714
                                                           0.22
                                                                 <2e-16 ***
                                                           0.01
# ACME (average)
                             0.00920
                                          0.00567
                                                                 <2e-16 ***
# ADE (average)
                             0.06603
                                          0.03803
                                                           0.09
                                                                 <2e-16 ***
# Prop. Mediated (average) 0.12119
                                                           0.20 <2e-16 ***
                                          0.07330
```

Interestingly, the mediation package enable to carry-out a sensitivity analysis to test if unmeasured confounders of the mediator-outcome relationship could

offset the estimated direct or indirect effects. This sensitivity analysis relies on assumptions on the mediator-outcome correlation coefficient. I.e., it can be used to test for unmeasured variables within the L(1) set in the causal structure of Figure 3.1.

If there exist unobserved (baseline) confounders of the M-Y relationship, we expect that  $\rho$  is no longer zero. The sensitivity analysis is conducted by varying the value of  $\rho$  and examining how the estimated ACME and ADE change.

Note 1: this sensitivity analysis cannot be used to test the assumption that no intermediate confounder L(1) of the mediator-outcome relationship is affected by the exposure (like in Figure 3.2).

Note 2: Sensitivity analysis from the mediation package cannot be applied when the mediator and the outcome are both binary. We will only use it for the "Quality of Life" outcome.

```
## Sensitivity analysis to test sequential ignorability (assess the possible
## existence of unobserved (baseline) confounders of the M-Y relationship)
## Estimate a probit model of the mediator
trad m <- glm(M diabetes ~ AO PM2.5 + LO male + LO soc env + L1,
             family = binomial("probit"), # sensitivity analysis works only for
                                        # probit models if M is binary
             data = df1_int)
mediation.res.qol <- mediate(trad_m,</pre>
                                                   # model of the mediator
                                                   # model of the outcome)
                           trad qol am,
                           treat = "AO_PM2.5", # exposure
                           mediator = "M diabetes", # mediator
                           robustSE = TRUE,
                                                   # estimate sandwich SEs
                           sims = 100)
                                                   # better to use >= 1000
summary(mediation.res.qol)
                           Estimate 95% CI Lower 95% CI Upper p-value
   ACME (control)
                                                      -0.79 <2e-16 ***
#
                             -1.071 -1.416
  ACME (treated)
                             -1.784
                                         -2.333
                                                      -1.31 <2e-16 ***
                            -5.266
-5.979
  ADE (control)
                                        -5.809
                                                     -4.56 <2e-16 ***
#
   ADE (treated)
                                         -6.515
                                                      -5.31 <2e-16 ***
#
                            -7.050
                                        -7.754
                                                     -6.34 <2e-16 ***
#
  Total Effect
  Prop. Mediated (control) 0.151
                                        0.119
                                                      0.19 <2e-16 ***
#
                                         0.194
                                                      0.32 <2e-16 ***
  Prop. Mediated (treated) 0.254
#
                             -1.427
                                                      -1.06 <2e-16 ***
#
   ACME (average)
                                         -1.889
#
   ADE (average)
                            -5.623
                                         -6.152
                                                      -4.97 <2e-16 ***
  Prop. Mediated (average) 0.203
                                                      0.26 <2e-16 ***
                                        0.159
sensisitivy <- medsens(mediation.res.gol,
                     rho.by = 0.1, # sensitivity parameter = correlation between
                     # the residuals of the mediator & outcome regressions
```

```
# here, rho varies from -0.9 to +0.9 by 0.1 increments
                       effect.type = "both", # "direct", "indirect" or "both"
                       sims = 100)
summary(sensisitivy)
# Mediation Sensitivity Analysis: Average Mediation Effect
    Sensitivity Region: ACME for Control Group
          Rho ACME(control) 95% CI Lower 95% CI Upper R^2_M*R^2_Y* R^2_M~R^2_Y~
                                               0.1229
#
    [1,] -0.6
                     0.0474
                                 -0.0093
                                                              0.36
                                                                          0.2647
# Rho at which ACME for Control Group = 0: -0.6
# R^2_M*R^2_Y* at which ACME for Control Group = 0: 0.36
# R^2_M^2 - R^2_Y^2 at which ACME for Control Group = 0: 0.2647
# Rho at which ACME for Treatment Group = 0: -0.9
# R^2_M*R^2_Y* at which ACME for Treatment Group = 0: 0.81
# R^2_M-R^2_Y at which ACME for Treatment Group = 0: 0.5956
   Mediation Sensitivity Analysis: Average Direct Effect
# Rho at which ADE for Control Group = 0: 0.8
# R^2_M*R^2_Y* at which ADE for Control Group = 0: 0.64
# R^2_M^2 Y~ at which ADE for Control Group = 0: 0.4706
# Rho at which ADE for Treatment Group = 0: 0.8
# R^2_M*R^2_Y* at which ADE for Treatment Group = 0: 0.64
# R^2_M^2 Y~ at which ADE for Treatment Group = 0: 0.4706
par(mfrow = c(2,2))
plot(sensisitivy)
par(mfrow = c(2,1))
par(mfrow = c(2,2))
plot(sensisitivy)
par(mfrow = c(2,1))
```

Here, for the Pure Natural Indirect Effect:

- the confidence interval of the ACME (PNIE) contains zero when  $\rho = -0.6$ ;
- when the product of the residual variance explained by the omitted confounding is 0.36, the point estimate of PNIE = 0;
- when the product of the total variance explained by the omitted confounding is 0.27, the point estimate of PNIE = 0;

For the TNDE and PNDE,

• the confidence interval of the ADE (TNDE and PNDE) containt zero when  $\rho > +0.8$ ;

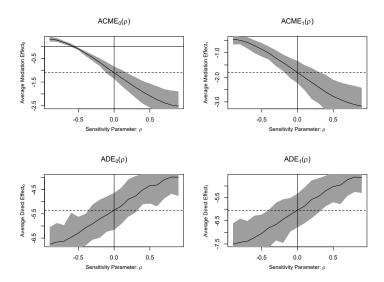


Figure 6.2: Sensitivity analysis testing unmeasured confounding of the M-Y relationship

- when the product of the residual variance explained by the omitted confounding is 0.64, the point estimate of TNDE = 0;
- when the product of the total variance explained by the omitted confounding is 0.47, the point estimate of TNDE = 0;

We can conclude that the possibility of the PNIE and the TNIE cancelling out because of unmeasured M-Y confounding is unlikely in our example (it requires rather strong correlations).

## 6.4 Estimation of "Marginal" Randomized/Interventional Natural Direct (MRDE) and Indirect Effects (MRIE)

When we assume that the intermediate confounder L(1) of the M-Y relationship is affected by the exposure A (Causal model 2, Figure 3.2), an "interventional analogue" of the Average Total Effect decomposition into a Natural Direct and Indirect Effect has been suggested. (VanderWeele and Tchetgen Tchetgen 2017) (Lin et al. 2017) For these effects, counterfactual scenarios are defined by setting different values for the exposure (A=0 or A=1) and random draw in the distribution  $G_{A=a'|L(0)}$  of the mediator (conditional on baseline counfounders L(0)) under the counterfactual scenario setting A=a'.

An Overall (Total) Effect can be defined by the contrast OE =  $\mathbb{E}\left[Y_{A=1,G_{A=1|L(0)}}\right]$  –  $\mathbb{E}\left[Y_{A=0,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right]$ .

This Overall Effect can be decomposed into the sum of:

- a Marginal Randomised (or Interventional) Direct Effect: MRDE =  $\mathbb{E}\left[Y_{A=1,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right] \mathbb{E}\left[Y_{A=0,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right]$ • a Marginal Randomised (or Interventional) Indirect Effect: MRIE =
- a Marginal Randomised (or Interventional) Indirect Effect: MRIE =  $\mathbb{E}\left[Y_{A=1,G_{A=1|L(0)}}\right] \mathbb{E}\left[Y_{A=1,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right]$

For this 2-way decomposition, we have to estimate 3 causal quantities:  $\mathbb{E}\left[Y_{A=1,G_{A=1|L(0)}}\right],\,\mathbb{E}\left[Y_{A=0,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right]\,\mathrm{and}\,\,\mathbb{E}\left[Y_{A=1,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right].$ 

Under the identifiability conditions, in particular:

- no unmeasured exposure-outcome confounding
- no unmeasured mediator-outcome confounding
- and exposure-mediator confounding

the quantity of  $\mathbb{E}\left[Y_{a,G_{a'\mid L(0)}}\right]$  can be estimated by the g-formula:

$$\begin{split} \mathbb{E}\left[Y_{a,G_{a'\mid L(0)}}\right] &= \sum_{l(0),l(1),m} \mathbb{E}\left(Y\mid m,l(1),A=a,l(0),\right) \times P[L(1)=l(1)\mid a,l(0)] \\ &\times P[M=m\mid a',l(0)] \times P(L(0)=l(0)) \end{split}$$

These causal effects can be estimated by g-computation, IPTW, or TMLE. G-computation approaches are described below.

### 6.4.1 Parametric g-computation

The estimation using parametric g-computation is described in (Lin et al. 2017). The approach is described as an adaptation of the parametric g-computation presented for controlled direct effects, in order to estimate causal quantities  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,G_{a'\mid L(0)}})$  corresponding to a counterfactual scenario where the exposures is set to A=a for all individuals and M is a random draw from the distribution  $G_{a'\mid L(0)}$  of the mediator (conditional on L(0)) had the exposure been set to A=a'.

Estimation of  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,G_{a'\mid L(0)}})$  relies on the following steps:

1. Fit parametric models for the time-varying confounders L(1), the mediator M and the outcome Y given the measured past;

- 2. Estimate the joint distribution of time-varying confounders  $(L(1)_{A=1})$  and  $L(1)_{A=0}$  and of the mediator  $(M_{G_{A=0}})$  and  $M_{G_{A=1}}$  under the counterfactual scenarios setting A=1 or A=0;
- 3. Simulate the outcomes  $Y_{A=0,G_{A=0}}$ ,  $Y_{A=1,G_{A=1}}$  and  $Y_{A=1,G_{A=0}}$  in order to compute the randomized natural direct and indirect effects.

```
rm(list=ls())
df2 int <- read.csv(file = "data/df2 int.csv")</pre>
set.seed(54321)
# steps 1) to 3) will be repeated some fixed number k (for example k = 25)
# we will save the k results in a matrix of k rows and 4 columns for the randomized
# direct and indirect effects on death (binary) and QoL (continuous) outcomes
est <- matrix(NA, nrow = 25, ncol = 4)
colnames(est) <- c("rNDE.death", "rNIE.death", "rNDE.qol", "rNIE.qol")</pre>
# repeat k = 25 times the following steps 1) to 3)
for (k in 1:25) {
  ## 1) Fit parametric models for the time-varying confounders L(1), the mediator M
        and the outcome Y
  ### 1a) fit parametric models of the confounders and mediators given the past
  L1.model <- glm(L1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                  family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
  M.model <- glm(M diabetes ~ LO male + LO soc env + AO PM2.5 + L1,
                 family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
  ### 1b) fit parametric models of the outcomes given the past
  Y.death.model <- glm(Y_death ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5 + L1 +
                         M_diabetes + A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes,
                       family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
  Y.qol.model <- glm(Y_qol ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + AO_PM2.5 + L1 +
                       M_diabetes + A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes,
                     family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
  ## 2) Estimate the joint distribution of time-varying confounders and of the
        mediator under the counterfactual scenarios setting AO_PM2.5 = 1 or 0
  # set the exposure AO_PM2.5 to O or 1 in two new counterfactual data sets
  data.AO <- data.A1 <- df2_int
  data.A0$A0_PM2.5 <- 0
  data.A1$A0_PM2.5 <- 1
  # simulate L1 values under the counterfactual exposures A0_PM2.5=0 or A0_PM2.5=1
  p.L1.A0 <- predict(L1.model, newdata = data.A0, type="response")</pre>
  p.L1.A1 <- predict(L1.model, newdata = data.A1, type="response")
  sim.L1.A0 <- rbinom(n = nrow(df2_int), size = 1, prob = p.L1.A0)</pre>
```

```
sim.L1.A1 \leftarrow rbinom(n = nrow(df2_int), size = 1, prob = p.L1.A1)
# replace L(1) by their counterfactual values in the data under A=0 or A=1
data.A0.L <- data.A0</pre>
data.A1.L <- data.A1
data.AO.L$L1 <- sim.L1.AO
data.A1.L$L1 <- sim.L1.A1
# simulate M values under the counterfactual exposures AO_PM2.5=0 or AO_PM2.5=1
p.M.AO <- predict(M.model, newdata = data.AO.L, type="response")</pre>
p.M.A1 <- predict(M.model, newdata = data.A1.L, type="response")</pre>
sim.M.AO <- rbinom(n = nrow(df2 int), size = 1, prob = p.M.AO)
sim.M.A1 <- rbinom(n = nrow(df2_int), size = 1, prob = p.M.A1)</pre>
# permute the n values of the joint mediator to obtain the random distributions
# of the mediator: G_{A=0} and G_{A=1}
marg.M.AO <- sample(sim.M.AO, replace = FALSE)</pre>
marg.M.A1 <- sample(sim.M.A1, replace = FALSE)</pre>
## 3) Simulate the outcomes Y_{A=0,G_{A=0}}
### 3a) use the previous permutation to replace the mediator
### in the counterfactual data sets for Y_{A=0,G_{A=0}}, Y_{A=1,G_{A=1}} and
### Y_{A=1,G_{A=0}}
data.A0.G0 <- data.A0.G1 <- data.A0.L
data.A1.G0 <- data.A1.G1 <- data.A1.L
data.AO.GO$M_diabetes <- marg.M.AO
# data.A0.G1$M_diabetes <- marg.M.A1 # note: this data set will not be useful
data.A1.G0$M diabetes <- marg.M.A0
data.A1.G1$M_diabetes <- marg.M.A1
# simulate the average outcome using the models fitted at step 1)
p.death.A1.G1 <- predict(Y.death.model, newdata = data.A1.G1, type="response")</pre>
p.death.A1.G0 <- predict(Y.death.model, newdata = data.A1.G0, type="response")</pre>
p.death.A0.G0 <- predict(Y.death.model, newdata = data.A0.G0, type="response")</pre>
m.qol.A1.G1 <- predict(Y.qol.model, newdata = data.A1.G1, type="response")</pre>
m.qol.A1.G0 <- predict(Y.qol.model, newdata = data.A1.G0, type="response")</pre>
m.qol.A0.G0 <- predict(Y.qol.model, newdata = data.A0.G0, type="response")</pre>
## save the results in row k
\# \ rNDE = E(Y_{A=1}, G_{A=0}) - E(Y_{A=0}, G_{A=0})
\# rNIE = E(Y_{A=1}, G_{A=1}) - E(Y_{A=1}, G_{A=0})
est[k,"rNDE.death"] <- mean(p.death.A1.G0) - mean(p.death.A0.G0)</pre>
est[k,"rNIE.death"] <- mean(p.death.A1.G1) - mean(p.death.A1.G0)</pre>
```

```
est[k,"rNDE.qol"] <- mean(m.qol.A1.G0) - mean(m.qol.A0.G0)
est[k,"rNIE.qol"] <- mean(m.qol.A1.G1) - mean(m.qol.A1.G0)
}

# take empirical mean of final predicted outcomes
rNDE.death <- mean(est[,"rNDE.death"])
rNDE.death
# [1] 0.07118987
rNIE.death <- mean(est[,"rNIE.death"])
rNIE.death
# [1] 0.0110088

rNDE.qol <- mean(est[,"rNDE.qol"])
rNDE.qol
# [1] -6.649923
rNIE.qol <- mean(est[,"rNIE.qol"])
rNIE.qol
# [1] -1.585373</pre>
```

In this example,

- the marginal "randomized" Natural Direct and Indirect effect on death are a  $MRDE \approx +7.1\%$  and  $MRIE \approx +1.1\%$ ;
- the marginal "randomized" Natural Direct and Indirect effect on quality of life are a  $MRDE \approx -6.6$  and  $MRIE \approx -1.6$ ;

95% confidence intervals can be calculated by repeating the algorithm in  ${>}500$  bootstrap samples of the original data set.

### 6.4.2 G-computation by iterative conditional expectation

We describe below the g-computation algorithm which is used in the stremr package ("Streamlined Causal Inference for Static, Dynamic and Stochastic Regimes in Longitudinal Data").

Note that G-computation by iterative expectation is preferable if the set of intermediate confounders L(1) is high-dimensional as we only need to fit 1 model by counterfactual scenario in the procedure described below (whatever the dimensionaly of the set L(1)), whereas at least 1 model by L(1) variable and by counterfactual scenario are needed with parametric g-computation.

The following 4 steps are applied:

1. Fit a parametric model for the mediator conditional on A and L(0). This model will be used to predict the probabilities  $G_{A=0|L(0)} = P(M=1|A=1)$ 

- (0, L(0)) and  $G_{A=1|L(0)} = P(M=1|A=1, L(0))$  under the counterfactual scenarios setting A=0 and A=1.
- 2. Fit parametric models for the outcome Y given the past and generate predicted values  $\bar{Q}_{L(2)}(M=0)$  and  $\bar{Q}_{L(2)}(M=1)$  by evaluating the regression setting the mediator value to M=0 or to M=1.

Then calculate a weighted sum of the predicted  $\bar{Q}_{L(2)}(M)$ , with weights given by  $G_{A=1|L(0)}$  or  $G_{A=0|L(0)}$ :

$$\begin{split} \bar{Q}_{L(2),G_{A=0|L(0)}} &= \bar{Q}_{L(2)}(M=1) \times G_{A=0|L(0)} + \bar{Q}_{L(2)}(M=0) \times \left[1 - G_{A=0|L(0)}\right] \\ \bar{Q}_{L(2),G_{A=1|L(0)}} &= \bar{Q}_{L(2)}(M=1) \times G_{A=1|L(0)} + \bar{Q}_{L(2)}(M=0) \times \left[1 - G_{A=1|L(0)}\right] \end{split}$$

- 3. Fit parametric models for the predicted values  $\bar{Q}_{L(2),G_{A=a|L(0)}}$  conditional on the exposure A and baseline confounders L(0), and generate predicted values  $\bar{Q}_{L(1),G_{A=0|L(0)}}(A=0)$ ,  $\bar{Q}_{L(1),G_{A=0|L(0)}}(A=1)$  and  $\bar{Q}_{L(1),G_{A=1|L(0)}}(A=1)$ .
- 4. Estimate the marginal randomized natural direct and indirect effects, using the means of the  $\bar{Q}_{L(1),G_{A=a'|L(0)}}(A=a)$  calculated at the previous step

$$\begin{split} \text{MRDE}_{\text{ICE.gcomp}} &= \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \left[ \bar{Q}_{L(1), G_{A=0|L(0)}}(A=1) \right] - \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \left[ \bar{Q}_{L(1), G_{A=0|L(0)}}(A=0) \right] \\ \text{MRIE}_{\text{ICE.gcomp}} &= \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \left[ \bar{Q}_{L(1), G_{A=1|L(0)}}(A=1) \right] - \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \left[ \bar{Q}_{L(1), G_{A=0|L(0)}}(A=1) \right] \end{split}$$

```
\# create datasets corresponding to the counterfactual scenarios setting A=O and A=1
data.Ais0 <- data.Ais1 <- df2_int</pre>
data.AisO$AO_PM2.5 <- 0
data.Ais1$A0_PM2.5 <- 1</pre>
# estimate G_{A=0|L(0)} = Pr(M=1|A=0,L(0)) and G_{A=1|L(0)} = Pr(M=1|A=1,L(0))
G.AisO.LO <-predict(G.model, newdata = data.AisO, type="response")</pre>
G.Ais1.L0 <-predict(G.model, newdata = data.Ais1, type="response")</pre>
## 2) Fit parametric models for the observed data for the outcome Y given the past
      and generate predicted values by evaluating the regression setting the mediator
      value to M=0 or to M=1
##
      then calculate a weighted sum of the predicted Q.L2, with weights given by G
### 2a) fit parametric models of the outcomes given the past
Y.death.model <- glm(Y_death ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + AO_PM2.5 + L1 +
                       M_diabetes + A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes,
                     family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
Y.qol.model \leftarrow glm(Y_qol \sim L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5 + L1 +
                     M_diabetes + AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes,
                   family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
### 2b) generate predicted values by evaluating the regression setting the mediator
        value to M=0 or to M=1
data.Mis0 <- data.Mis1 <- df2 int
data.MisO$M_diabetes <- 0</pre>
data.Mis1$M diabetes <- 1</pre>
Q.L2.death.Mis0 <- predict(Y.death.model, newdata = data.Mis0, type="response")
Q.L2.death.Mis1 <- predict(Y.death.model, newdata = data.Mis1, type="response")
Q.L2.qol.Mis0 <- predict(Y.qol.model, newdata = data.Mis0, type="response")
Q.L2.qol.Mis1 <- predict(Y.qol.model, newdata = data.Mis1, type="response")
### 2c) calculate a weighted sum of the predicted Q.L2, with weights given by the
       predicted probabilities of the mediator G_{A=0|L(0)} or G_{A=1|L(0)}
# calculate barQ.L2_\{A=0,G_{A}=0/L(0)\}\}
Q.L2.death.A0.G0 <- Q.L2.death.Mis1 * G.Ais0.L0 + Q.L2.death.Mis0 * (1 - G.Ais0.L0)
Q.L2.qol.A0.G0 <- Q.L2.qol.Mis1 * G.Ais0.L0 + Q.L2.qol.Mis0 * (1 - G.Ais0.L0)
# calculate barQ.L2_\{A=1,G_{A}=0/L(0)\}\}
# note at this step, quantities are similar to barQ.L2_{A=0,G_{A=0}(0)}
Q.L2.death.A1.G0 <- Q.L2.death.Mis1 * G.Ais0.L0 + Q.L2.death.Mis0 * (1 - G.Ais0.L0)
Q.L2.qol.A1.G0 \leftarrow Q.L2.qol.Mis1 * G.Ais0.L0 + Q.L2.qol.Mis0 * (1 - G.Ais0.L0)
\# \ calculate \ barQ.L2_{A=1,G_{A=1}(0)}
```

```
Q.L2.death.A1.G1 <- Q.L2.death.Mis1 * G.Ais1.L0 + Q.L2.death.Mis0 * (1 - G.Ais1.L0)
Q.L2.qol.A1.G1 <- Q.L2.qol.Mis1 * G.Ais1.L0 + Q.L2.qol.Mis0 * (1 - G.Ais1.L0)
## 3) Fit parametric models for the predicted values barQ.L2 conditional on the
      exposure A and baseline confounders L(0)
##
      and generate predicted values by evaluating the regression setting the exposure
      value to A=0 or to A=1
### 3a) Fit parametric models for the predicted values barQ.L2 conditional on the
       exposure A and baseline confounders L(0)
L1.death.A0.G0.model <- glm(Q.L2.death.A0.G0 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                            family = "quasibinomial", data = df2_int)
L1.death.A1.G0.model <- glm(Q.L2.death.A1.G0 ~ L0 male + L0 soc env + A0 PM2.5,
                            family = "quasibinomial", data = df2_int)
L1.death.A1.G1.model <- glm(Q.L2.death.A1.G1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                            family = "quasibinomial", data = df2_int)
L1.qol.A0.G0.model <- glm(Q.L2.qol.A0.G0 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                          family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
L1.qol.A1.G0.model \leftarrow glm(Q.L2.qol.A1.G0 \sim L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5
                          family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
L1.qol.A1.G1.model <- glm(Q.L2.qol.A1.G1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                          family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
### 3b) generate predicted values by evaluating the regression setting the exposure
        value to A=0 or to A=1
Q.L1.death.A0.GO <- predict(L1.death.A0.GO.model, newdata = data.AisO, type="response"
Q.L1.death.A1.G0 <- predict(L1.death.A1.G0.model, newdata = data.Ais1, type="response"
Q.L1.death.A1.G1 <- predict(L1.death.A1.G1.model, newdata = data.Ais1, type="response"
Q.L1.qol.A0.GO <- predict(L1.qol.A0.GO.model, newdata = data.AisO, type="response")
Q.L1.qol.A1.GO <- predict(L1.qol.A1.GO.model, newdata = data.Ais1, type="response")
Q.L1.qol.A1.G1 <- predict(L1.qol.A1.G1.model, newdata = data.Ais1, type="response")
## 4) Estimate the marginal randomized natural direct and indirect effects
### MRDE = E(Y_{A=1,G_{A=0}|L(0)}) - E(Y_{A=0,G_{A=0}|L(0)})
### MRIE = E(Y_{A=1,G_{A=1}|L(0)}) - E(Y_{A=1,G_{A=0}|L(0)})
### for deaths:
MRDE.death <- mean(Q.L1.death.A1.G0) - mean(Q.L1.death.A0.G0)</pre>
MRDE.death
# [1] 0.0714693
MRIE.death <- mean(Q.L1.death.A1.G1) - mean(Q.L1.death.A1.G0)
MRIE.death
# [1] 0.01130057
```

```
### for quality of life

MRDE.qol <- mean(Q.L1.qol.A1.GO) - mean(Q.L1.qol.A0.GO)

MRDE.qol

# [1] -6.719193

MRIE.qol <- mean(Q.L1.qol.A1.G1) - mean(Q.L1.qol.A1.GO)

MRIE.qol

# [1] -1.624645
```

Results are close to the estimations obtained previously with parametric g-computation.

- the marginal "randomized" Natural Direct and Indirect effect on death are a  $MRDE \approx +7.1\%$  and  $MRIE \approx +1.1\%$ ;
- the marginal "randomized" Natural Direct and Indirect effect on quality of life are a  $MRDE \approx -6.6$  and  $MRIE \approx -1.6$ ;

95% confidence intervals can be calculated by bootstrap.

# 6.5 Using the CMAverse package for 2-way, 3-way and 4-way decomposition

The CMAverse package can be used to estimate the 2-way, 3-way and 4-way decompositions of a total effect by parametric g-computation, whether the intermediate confounder L(1) of the M-Y relationship is affected by the exposure A or not.

Here is an example with a continuous outcome using the **cmest** function. Note that :

- parametric g-computation is applied by specifying model = "gformula". The estimation argument should be set to imputation (as the counterfactual values will be imputed).
- the presence of intermediate confounder L(1) of the M-Y relationship affected by the exposure A can be specified using the postcreg argument,
- the presence of an A\*M interaction effect on the outcome is indicated using the EMint argument,
- for the estimation of the Controlled direct effect, the fixed value set for the mediator is indicated using the mval argument.

The function returns the following results:

• fit of the Outcome regression  $\overline{Q}_Y = \mathbb{E}(Y \mid L(0), A, L(1), M),$ 

- fit of the Mediator regression  $g_A = P(M=1 \mid L(0), A, L(1)),$
- fit of the intermediate confounder regression  $\overline{Q}_{L(1)} = P(L(1) = 1 \mid L(0), A),$
- the 2-way, 3-way and 4-way decompositions.

```
library(CMAverse)
rm(list=ls())
df2_int <- read.csv(file = "data/df2_int.csv")</pre>
set.seed(1234)
res_gformula_Qol_MO <- cmest(data = df2_int,</pre>
                        model = "gformula", # for parametric g-computation
                        outcome = "Y_qol", # outcome variable
                        exposure = "AO_PM2.5", # exposure variable
                        mediator = "M_diabetes", # mediator
                        basec = c("L0_male",
                                                # confounders
                                  "LO_soc_env"),
                        postc = "L1", # intermediate confounder (post-exposure)
                        EMint = TRUE, # exposures*mediator interaction
                        mreg = list("logistic"), # g(M=1/L1,A,L0)
                        yreg = "linear", # Qbar.L2 = P(Y=1/M,L1,A,L0)
                        postcreg = list("logistic"), # Qbar.L1 = P(L1=1/A,L0)
                        astar = 0,
                        a = 1,
                        mval = list(0), # do(M=0) to estimate CDE_m
                        estimation = "imputation", # if model= gformula
                        inference = "bootstrap",
                        boot.ci.type = "per", # for percentile, other option: "bca"
                        nboot = 2) # we should use a large number of bootstrap sample
summary(res_gformula_Qol_M0)
### 1) Estimation of Qbar.Y = P(Y=1|M,L1,A,L0) with A*M interaction,
### Outcome regression:
# Call:
    qlm(formula = Y qol ~ AO PM2.5 + M diabetes + AO PM2.5 * M diabetes +
         LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1, family = gaussian(),
       data = getCall(x\$reg.output\$yreg)\$data, weights = getCall(x\$reg.output\$yreg)\$w
# Coefficients:
                         Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
#
   (Intercept)
                         74.8247 0.2133 350.823 < 2e-16 ***
   AO PM2.5
                          -3.7014
                                     0.4295 -8.617 < 2e-16 ***
# M diabetes
                         -8.6336 0.2331 -37.042 < 2e-16 ***
# LO_male
                         # LO_soc_env
                          -2.8828 0.2116 -13.621 < 2e-16 ***
                        -5.1668 0.2189 -23.608 < 2e-16 ***
# L1
```

```
### 2) Estimation of g(M=1|L1,A,L0), model of the mediator
### Mediator regressions:
# Call:
  qlm(formula = M_diabetes ~ AO_PM2.5 + LO_male + LO_soc_env +
       L1, family = binomial(), data = getCall(x$reg.output$mreg[[1L]])$data,
      weights = getCall(x$reg.output$mreg[[1L]])$weights)
#
# Coefficients:
                   Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
#
                   -1.36249 0.04783 -28.488 < 2e-16 ***
#
  (Intercept)
# AO_PM2.5
                   0.24661 0.04369 5.644 1.66e-08 ***
# LO male
# LO_soc_env
                   # L1
                    0.86045 0.04493 19.152 < 2e-16 ***
### 3) Estimation of Qbar.L1 = P(L1=1|A,L0), model of intermediate confounder
### Regressions for mediator-outcome confounders affected by the exposure:
# Call:
  qlm(formula = L1 \sim A0\_PM2.5 + L0\_male + L0\_soc\_env,
      family = binomial(), data = getCall(x$reg.output$postcreg[[1L]])$data,
#
#
      weights = getCall(x$reg.output$postcreg[[1L]])$weights)
# Coefficients:
                   Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
#
                   #
  (Intercept)
                   0.94354 0.06475 14.572 < 2e-16 ***
# AO_PM2.5
# LO male
                   # LO soc env
### 4) Effect decomposition on the mean difference scale via the g-formula approach
# Direct counterfactual imputation estimation with
# bootstrap standard errors, percentile confidence intervals and p-values
              Estimate Std.error 95% CIL 95% CIU P.val
#
             -5.863750 0.233488 -4.933234 -4.620 <2e-16 ***
#
             -7.565835 0.199867 -6.689581 -6.421 <2e-16 ***
# rpnde
# rtnde
             -8.463729 0.157383 -7.266085 -7.055 <2e-16 ***
# rpnie
             -1.406410 0.021876 -0.971101 -0.942 <2e-16 ***
           #
  rtnie
#
  te
```

```
rintref(prop)
                  0.172448 0.007802
                                      0.213991
                                                  0.224 <2e-16 ***
   rintmed(prop)
                  0.090971
                            0.006479 0.070244
                                                 0.079 <2e-16 ***
                            0.004663 0.114737
   rpnie(prop)
                  0.142491
                                                 0.121 <2e-16 ***
                  0.233462 0.011142 0.184981
                                                 0.200 <2e-16 ***
   rpm
                            0.014282 0.284235
   rint
                  0.263419
                                                 0.303 <2e-16 ***
                  0.405910 0.018945 0.398973
                                                 0.424 <2e-16 ***
   rpe
   Signif. codes: 0 '*** 0.001 '** 0.01 '* 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' 1
# cde: controlled direct effect;
# rpnde: randomized analogue of pure natural direct effect;
# rtnde: randomized analogue of total natural direct effect;
# rpnie: randomized analogue of pure natural indirect effect;
# rtnie: randomized analogue of total natural indirect effect;
# te: total effect; rintref: randomized analogue of reference interaction;
# rintmed: randomized analogue of mediated interaction;
# cde(prop): proportion cde;
# rintref(prop): proportion rintref;
# rintmed(prop): proportion rintmed;
# rpnie(prop): proportion rpnie;
# rpm: randomized analogue of overall proportion mediated;
# rint: randomized analogue of overall proportion attributable to interaction;
# rpe: randomized analogue of overall proportion eliminated
```

Using the CMAverse package,

- the total effect (overall effect) on the QoL quantitative outcome is estimated to be  $TE = \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=1,G_{A=1|L(0)}}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=0,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right) \approx -9.87,$ • the controlled direct effect  $(CDE_{M=0})$ , setting M=0 is  $CDE_{M=0}=0$
- $\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=1,M=0}\right) \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=0,M=0}\right) \approx -5.86,$
- the randomized pure natural direct effect is  $rPNDE = \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=1,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right) -$
- $\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=0,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right)\approx -7.57$  the randomized total natural indirect effect is  $rTNIE=\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=1,G_{A=1|L(0)}}\right) \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=1,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right) \approx -2.30$

(VanderWeele 2014) defined the 3-way or 4-way decomposition in causal structures with no intermediate confounder L(1) of the M-Y relationship affected by the exposure A. In causal structures with such intermediate confounders (Causal model 2, Figure 3.2), analogues of the 3-way and 4-way decomposition can still be defined. Those analogues are estimated by the CMAverse package. They can be calculated from the controlled direct effect (setting M=0) and the pure Natural Direct and Indirect Effects, using the following relationships:

• We can start by estimating the Total Effect (Overall effect), the CDE (setting M=0), the randomized Pure Natural Direct effect and the randomized Pure Natural Indirect Effect:

$$\begin{split} TE &= \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=1,G_{A=1|L(0)}}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=0,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right) \\ CDE_{M=0} &= \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=1,M=0}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=0,M=0}\right) \\ rPNDE &= \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=1,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=0,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right) \\ rPNIE &= \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=0,G_{A=1|L(0)}}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=0,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right) \end{split}$$

• the Mediated Interaction can then be obtained by :

$$\begin{split} MIE &= rTNDE - rPNDE = rTNIE - rPNIE \\ MIE &= \left[\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=1,G_{A=1|L(0)}}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=0,G_{A=1|L(0)}}\right)\right] \\ &- \left[\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=1,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=1,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right)\right] \\ &= \left[\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=1,G_{A=1|L(0)}}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=1,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right)\right] \\ &- \left[\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=0,G_{A=1|L(0)}}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{A=0,G_{A=0|L(0)}}\right)\right] \end{split}$$

• and the Reference Interaction can be obtained by :

$$\begin{split} RIE &= rPNDE - CDE_{M=0} \\ RIE &= \left[ \mathbb{E} \left( Y_{A=1,G_{A=0|L(0)}} \right) - \mathbb{E} \left( Y_{A=0,G_{A=0|L(0)}} \right) \right] - \left[ \mathbb{E} \left( Y_{A=1,M=0} \right) - \mathbb{E} \left( Y_{A=0,M=0} \right) \right] \end{split}$$

```
## Using the previous results, we can check those equalities for the analogues
## of the 3-way and 4-way decomposition
res_gformula_Qol_MO$effect.pe["te"]
\# TE = -9.870139
res_gformula_Qol_MO$effect.pe["cde"]
\# CDE(M=0) = -5.86375
res_gformula_Qol_MO$effect.pe["rpnde"]
# rPNDE = -7.565835
res_gformula_Qol_MO$effect.pe["rpnie"]
\# rPNIE = -1.40641
## Check that MI = rTNIE - rPNIE = rTNDE - rPNDE
(res_gformula_Qol$effect.pe["rtnie"] - res_gformula_Qol$effect.pe["rpnie"])
# -0.897894
(res_gformula_Qol$effect.pe["rtnde"] - res_gformula_Qol$effect.pe["rpnde"])
# -0.897894
res_gformula_Qol_MO$effect.pe["rintmed"]
# -0.897894 # we have MI = rTNIE - rPNIE = rTNDE - rPNDE
## Check that RE = PNDE - CDE_{M=0}
```

# L11

```
res_gformula_Qol_M0$effect.pe["rpnde"] - res_gformula_Qol_M0$effect.pe["cde"]
# -1.702085
res_gformula_Qol_M0$effect.pe["rintref"]
# -1.702085 # we have RE = PNDE - CDE_{M=0}
```

With a binary outcome, we can use the same <code>cmest</code> function as previously, replacing the <code>yreg = "linear"</code> argument by <code>yreg = "logistic"</code>. The results will be given on the Odds Ratio scale:

```
set.seed(1234)
res_gformula_OR_MO <- cmest(data = df2_int,</pre>
                   model = "gformula",
                   outcome = "Y_death";
                   exposure = "AO_PM2.5",
                   mediator = "M_diabetes",
                   basec = c("L0_male", "L0_soc_env"),
                   postc = "L1",
                   EMint = TRUE,
                   mreg = list("logistic"), # q(M=1/L1,A,L0)
                   yreg = "logistic", # Qbar.L2 = P(Y=1/M, L1, A, L0)
                   postcreg = list("logistic"), # Qbar.L1 = P(L1=1/A,L0)
                   astar = 0,
                   a = 1,
                   mval = list(0), # do(M=0) to estimate CDE_m
                   estimation = "imputation", # parametric q-comp if model= qformul
                   inference = "bootstrap",
                   boot.ci.type = "per", # forpercentile, other option: "bca"
                   nboot = 2) # we should use a large number of bootstrap samples
summary(res_gformula_OR_MO)
### 1) Estimation of Qbar.Y = P(Y=1|M,L1,A,L0) with A*M interaction,
      by logistic regression
# Outcome regression:
\# glm(formula = Y_death ~ A0_PM2.5 + M_diabetes + A0_PM2.5 * M_diabetes +
     LO\_male + LO\_soc\_env + L1, family = binomial(),
#
     data = getCall(x\$reg.output\$yreg)\$data, weights = getCall(x\$reg.output\$yreg)\$wei
# Coefficients:
                     Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
# (Intercept)
                    # AO PM2.5
                     # M_diabetes
# LO male
                     # LO soc env
```

#### 6.5. USING THE CMAVERSE PACKAGE FOR 2-WAY, 3-WAY AND 4-WAY DECOMPOSITION87

```
# etc
### 4) Effect decomposition on the odds ratio scale via the g-formula approach
                    Estimate Std.error 95% CIL 95% CIU P.val
#
# Estimate Std.error 95% CIL 95% CIU P.val

# Rcde 1.592115 0.121242 1.401748 1.565 <2e-16 ***

# rRpnde 1.610141 0.064880 1.458433 1.546 <2e-16 ***

# rRtnde 1.621371 0.046720 1.479227 1.542 <2e-16 ***

# rRpnie 1.076471 0.001714 1.036683 1.039 <2e-16 ***

# rRtnie 1.083979 0.014539 1.034267 1.054 <2e-16 ***

# Rte 1.745359 0.045898 1.536897 1.599 <2e-16 ***

# ERcde 0.392219 0.073776 0.277167 0.376 <2e-16 ***

# rERintref 0.217921 0.008895 0.169383 0.181 <2e-16 ***

# rERintmed 0.058747 0.017268 0.016243 0.039 <2e-16 ***

# rERpnie 0.076471 0.001714 0.036684 0.039 <2e-16 ***

# ERcde(prop) 0.526216 0.083694 0.515858 0.628 <2e-16 ***

# rERintref(prop) 0.292371 0.040769 0.283120 0.338 <2e-16 ***
# rERintref(prop) 0.292371 0.040769 0.283120 0.338 <2e-16 ***
# rERintmed(prop) 0.078817 0.034491 0.027264 0.074 <2e-16 ***
# rERpnie(prop) 0.102596 0.008434 0.061314 0.073 <2e-16 ***
                     # rpm
                   0.371188 0.075260 0.310384 0.411 <2e-16 ***
# rint
# rpe
                     0.473784 0.083694 0.371698 0.484 <2e-16 ***
# ---
# Signif. codes: 0 '*** 0.001 '** 0.01 '* 0.05 '.' 0.1 ' 1
# Rcde: controlled direct effect odds ratio;
# rRpnde: randomized analogue of pure natural direct effect odds ratio;
# rRtnde: randomized analogue of total natural direct effect odds ratio;
# rRpnie: randomized analogue of pure natural indirect effect odds ratio;
# rRtnie: randomized analogue of total natural indirect effect odds ratio;
# Rte: total effect odds ratio;
# ERcde: excess relative risk due to controlled direct effect;
# rERintref: randomized analogue of excess relative risk due to reference interaction;
# rERintmed: randomized analogue of excess relative risk due to mediated interaction;
# rERpnie: randomized analogue of excess relative risk due to pure natural indirect effect;
# ERcde(prop): proportion ERcde;
# rERintref(prop): proportion rERintref;
# rERintmed(prop): proportion rERintmed;
# rERpnie(prop): proportion rERpnie;
# rpm: randomized analogue of overall proportion mediated;
# rint: randomized analogue of overall proportion attributable to interaction;
# rpe: randomized analogue of overall proportion eliminated)
```

If we prefer to estimate results for the binary outcome on a risk difference scale,

it is still possible, by appyling a linear regression for the outcome model, using the argument <code>yreg = "linear"</code>.

```
set.seed(1234)
res_gformula_RD_MO <- cmest(data = df2_int,</pre>
                     model = "gformula",
                     outcome = "Y_death";
                     exposure = "AO_PM2.5",
                     mediator = "M_diabetes",
                     basec = c("L0_male", "L0_soc_env"),
                     postc = "L1",
                     EMint = TRUE,
                     mreg = list("logistic"), # q(M=1/L1,A,L0)
                     yreg = "linear", # Qbar.L2 = P(Y=1/M, L1, A, L0)
                     postcreg = list("logistic"), # Qbar.L1 = P(L1=1/A,L0)
                     astar = 0,
                     a = 1,
                     mval = list(0), # do(M=0) to estimate CDE_m
                     estimation = "imputation", # parametric g-comp if model= qformul
                     inference = "bootstrap",
                     boot.ci.type = "per", # forpercentile, other option: "bca"
                     nboot = 2) # we should use a large number of bootstrap samples
summary(res_gformula_RD_M0)
## 4) Effect decomposition on the mean difference scale via the g-formula approach
# Direct counterfactual imputation estimation with
# bootstrap standard errors, percentile confidence intervals and p-values
# Direct counterfactual imputation estimation with
# bootstrap standard errors, percentile confidence intervals and p-values
#
                  Estimate Std.error 95% CIL 95% CIU P.val
#
                 0.0638914 0.0158641 0.0467659 0.068 <2e-16 ***
#
   rpnde
                 0.0734700 0.0307357 0.0598528 0.101 <2e-16 ***
#
                 0.0771555 0.0333264 0.0647151 0.109 <2e-16 ***
   rtnde
#
   rpnie
               0.0090890 0.0033498 0.0050769 0.010 <2e-16 ***
#
   rtnie
                0.0127744 0.0007591 0.0134198 0.014 <2e-16 ***
#
   te
                 0.0862445 0.0299766 0.0742924 0.115 <2e-16 ***
#
   rintref
                 0.0095786 0.0148716 0.0130869 0.033 <2e-16 ***
   rintmed
#
                 0.0036855 0.0025907 0.0048623 0.008 <2e-16 ***
   cde(prop) 0.7408176 0.0263715 0.5945733 0.630 <2e-16 ***
#
   rintref(prop) 0.1110634 0.0841501 0.1744983 0.288 <2e-16 ***
   rintmed(prop) 0.0427328 0.0055167 0.0653396 0.073 <2e-16 ***
#
   rpnie(prop) 0.1053862 0.0632953 0.0451212 0.130 <2e-16 ***
   rpm
                 0.1481190 0.0577786 0.1178726
                                                 0.195 <2e-16 ***
                                                 0.360 <2e-16 ***
    rint
                 0.1537963 0.0896668 0.2398378
             0.2591824 0.0263715 0.3699965 0.405 <2e-16 ***
   rpe
```

Using the CMAverse package,

- the total effect (overall effect) on the probability of death (binary outcome) is estimated to be  $TE = P(Y_{A=1,G_{A-1|I(0)}} = 1) - P(Y_{A=0,G_{A-0|I(0)}} = 1) \approx$
- the controlled direct effect  $(CDE_{M=0})$ , setting M=0 is  $CDE_{M=0}=0$  $P(Y_{A=1,M=0}=1) - P(Y_{A=0,M=0}=1) \approx 0.064,$
- the randomized pure natural direct effect is  $rPNDE = P\left(Y_{A=1,G_{A=0|L(0)}} = 1\right)$  $P\left(Y_{A=0,G_{A=0|L(0)}}=1\right) \approx 0.073$
- the randomized total natural indirect effect is  $rTNIE = P\left(Y_{A=1,G_{A=1|L(0)}} = 1\right)$  $P\left(Y_{A=1,G_{A=0|L(0)}} = 1\right) \approx 0.013$

#### "Conditional" 6.6Estimation of Randomized/Interventional Natural Direct (CRDE) and Indirect Effects (CRIE)

Zheng and van der Laan (Zheng and van der Laan 2017) described "Conditional" Randomized Direct and Indirect Effects, using random draws from the counterfactual distribution of the mediator, conditional on both L(0) and L(1). The Average Total Effect (ATE) can be decomposed into the sum of :

- a Conditional Randomized Natural Direct Effect (CRDE): CRDE =
- $\begin{array}{l} \mathbb{E}(Y_{1,\Gamma_0|L(0),L(1)}) \mathbb{E}(Y_{0,\Gamma_0|L(0),L(1)}) \\ \bullet \ \ \text{and Conditional Randomized Natural Indirect Effect (CRIE) CRIE} \ = \end{array}$  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{1,\Gamma_1|L(0),L(1)}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{1,\Gamma_0|L(0),L(1)})$

For this 2-way decomposition, we have to estimate 3 causal quantities:  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{1,\Gamma_1|L(0),L(1)}), \mathbb{E}(Y_{1,\Gamma_0|L(0),L(1)}) \text{ and } \mathbb{E}(Y_{0,\Gamma_0|L(0),L(1)}).$ 

Under the identifiability conditions, in particular:

- no unmeasured confounding between A and Y, given L(0)
- no unmeasured confounding between M and Y, given A, L(0) and L(1)
- no unmeasured confounding between A and M, given L(0)
- and no unmeasured confounding between A and L(1), given L(0)

the quantity of  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,\Gamma_{a'}|L(0),L(1)})$  can be estimated by the g-formula:

$$\begin{split} \mathbb{E}\left[Y_{a,\Gamma_{a'}|L(0),L(1)}\right] &= \sum_{l(0),l(1),m} \mathbb{E}\left(Y\mid m,l(1),A=a,l(0),) \times P[L(1)=l(1)\mid a,l(0)] \right. \\ &\times P[M=m\mid l(1),a',l(0)] \times P(L(0)=l(0)) \end{split}$$

These causal effects can be estimated by g-computation, IPTW, or TMLE. The G-computation approach is described below.

# 6.6.1 G-computation by iterative conditional expectation (simple substitution estimator)

We describe below the g-computation algorithm ("non targeted substitution estimator") which is described in (Zheng and van der Laan 2017).

The following steps are applied to estimate the quantity  $\Psi^{a,a'} = \mathbb{E}\left[Y_{a,\Gamma_{a'}|L(0),L(1)}\right]$ :

- 1. Define  $\bar{Q}_{R_2}^{a,a'} = Y$
- 2. Calculate  $\bar{Q}_{L_1}^{a,a'},\,\bar{Q}_{M_1}^{a,a'}$  and  $\bar{Q}_{R_1}^{a,a'}$
- (a) Regress  $\bar{Q}_{R_2}^{a,a'}$  on the observed values of  $\{M,L(1),A,L(0)\},$

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\bar{Q}_{R_{2}}^{a,a'}\mid M,L(1),A,L(0)\right)=\mathbb{E}\left(Y\mid M,L(1),A,L(0)\right)$$

Evaluate the fitted function at the observed mediator and covariates histories  $\{L(1), M, L(0)\}$  and the intervened exposure A=a. This gives the estimates

$$\hat{\bar{Q}}_{L_1}^{a,a'}(L(1),M,L(0)) = \mathbb{E}\left(Y \mid A=a,L(1),M,L(0)\right)$$

(b) Regress the predicted value  $\hat{\bar{Q}}_{L_1}^{a,a'}(L(1),M,L(0))$  on the observed values of  $\{L(1),A,L(0)\}$ 

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\hat{\bar{Q}}_{L_{1}}^{a,a'}(L(1),M,L(0))\mid L(1),A,L(0)\right)$$

Then, evaluate the fitted function at the observed covariates histories  $\{L(1), L(0)\}$  and the intervened exposure A = a'. This gives the estimates

$$\hat{\bar{Q}}_{M_1}^{a,a'}(L(1),L(0)) = \mathbb{E}\left(\hat{\bar{Q}}_{L_1}^{a,a'}(L(1),M,L(0)) \mid A=a',L(1),L(0)\right)$$

(c) Regress the predicted value  $\hat{\bar{Q}}_{M_1}^{a,a'}(L(1),L(0))$  on the observed values of  $\{A,L(0)\}$ 

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\hat{\bar{Q}}_{M_1}^{a,a'}(L(1),L(0))\mid A,L(0)\right)$$

Then, evaluate the fitted function at the observed covariates histories  $\{L(0)\}$  and the intervened exposure A=a. This gives the estimates

$$\hat{\bar{Q}}_{R_1}^{a,a'}(L(0)) = \mathbb{E}\left(\hat{\bar{Q}}_{M_1}^{a,a'}(L(1),L(0)) \mid A = a,L(0)\right)$$

3. We have now estimated  $\hat{\bar{Q}}_{R_1}^{a,a'}(L(0))$  for each individual.

$$\begin{split} \hat{\Psi}^{a,a'} &= \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \hat{\bar{Q}}_{R_1}^{a,a'}(L(0)) \\ \text{CRDE} &= \hat{\Psi}^{1,0} - \hat{\Psi}^{0,0} \\ \text{CRIE} &= \hat{\Psi}^{1,1} - \hat{\Psi}^{1,0} \end{split}$$

```
rm(list=ls())
df2_int <- read.csv(file = "data/df2_int.csv")</pre>
## 1) Q^{a,a'} R2 = Y
Q.death_R2 <- df2_int$Y_death
Q.qol_R2 <- df2_int$Y_qol
## 2) Obtain Q^{a,a'}_L1, Q^{a,a'}_M1, Q^{a,a'}_R1
## 2.a) Obtain Q^{a,a'}_L1
# Regress Q^{a,a'}_R2 on observed values (L(0),A,L(1),M)
L1.model.death <- glm(Q.death_R2 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5 + L1 +
                        M_diabetes + A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes,
                      family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
L1.model.qol <- glm(Q.qol_R2 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5 + L1 +
                      M_diabetes + A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes,
                    family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
# Evaluate the fitted function at the observed mediator M and covariate history L(1),L(0)
# and the intervened exposure A = a
data.Ais0 <- data.Ais1 <- df2_int</pre>
data.AisO$AO_PM2.5 <- 0
data.Ais1$AO_PM2.5 <- 1
# We will need 3 counterfactual quantities Q^{a}(a,a'): Q^{a}(1,1), Q^{a}(1,0) and Q^{a}(0,0)
Q11.death.L1 <- predict(L1.model.death, newdata = data.Ais1, type = "response")
Q10.death.L1 <- predict(L1.model.death, newdata = data.Ais1, type = "response")
Q00.death.L1 <- predict(L1.model.death, newdata = data.AisO, type = "response")
Q11.qol.L1 <- predict(L1.model.qol, newdata = data.Ais1, type = "response")
```

```
Q10.qol.L1 <- predict(L1.model.qol, newdata = data.Ais1, type = "response")
Q00.qol.L1 <- predict(L1.model.qol, newdata = data.Ais0, type = "response")
## 2.b) Obtain Q^{a,a'}_M1
# Regress Q^{a,a'}_L1 on observed values (L(0),A,L(1))
M1.model.death.11 <- glm(Q11.death.L1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5 + L1,
                         family = "quasibinomial", data = df2_int)
M1.model.death.10 <- glm(Q10.death.L1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5 + L1,
                         family = "quasibinomial", data = df2_int)
M1.model.death.00 <- glm(Q00.death.L1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5 + L1,
                         family = "quasibinomial", data = df2_int)
M1.model.qol.11 <- glm(Q11.qol.L1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5 + L1,
                       family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
M1.model.qol.10 <- glm(Q10.qol.L1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5 + L1,
                       family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
M1.model.qol.00 \leftarrow glm(Q00.qol.L1 \sim L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5 + L1,
                       family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
# Evaluate the fitted function at the observed covariate history L(1),L(0)
# and the intervened exposure A = a'
Q11.death.M1 <- predict(M1.model.death.11, newdata = data.Ais1, type = "response")
Q10.death.M1 <- predict(M1.model.death.10, newdata = data.Ais0, type = "response")
Q00.death.M1 <- predict(M1.model.death.00, newdata = data.Ais0, type = "response")
Q11.qol.M1 <- predict(M1.model.qol.11, newdata = data.Ais1, type = "response")
Q10.qol.M1 <- predict(M1.model.qol.10, newdata = data.Ais0, type = "response")
Q00.qol.M1 <- predict(M1.model.qol.00, newdata = data.Ais0, type = "response")
## 2.c) Obtain Q^{a,a'}_R1
# Regress Q^{a,a'} M1 on observed values (L(0),A)
R1.model.death.11 <- glm(Q11.death.M1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                         family = "quasibinomial", data = df2_int)
R1.model.death.10 <- glm(Q10.death.M1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                         family = "quasibinomial", data = df2_int)
R1.model.death.00 <- glm(Q00.death.M1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                         family = "quasibinomial", data = df2_int)
R1.model.qol.11 <- glm(Q11.qol.M1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                       family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
R1.model.qol.10 <- glm(Q10.qol.M1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                       family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
R1.model.qol.00 <- glm(Q00.qol.M1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                       family = "gaussian", data = df2_int)
```

```
# Evaluate the fitted function at the observed covariate history L(0)
# and the intervened exposure A = a
Q11.death.R1 <- predict(R1.model.death.11, newdata = data.Ais1, type = "response")
Q10.death.R1 <- predict(R1.model.death.10, newdata = data.Ais1, type = "response")
Q00.death.R1 <- predict(R1.model.death.00, newdata = data.Ais0, type = "response")
Q11.qol.R1 <- predict(R1.model.qol.11, newdata = data.Ais1, type = "response")
Q10.qol.R1 <- predict(R1.model.qol.10, newdata = data.Ais1, type = "response")
Q00.qol.R1 <- predict(R1.model.qol.00, newdata = data.Ais0, type = "response")
## 4) Estimate the Conditional Randomized Direct and Indirect Effects
## For death
CRDE.death <- mean(Q10.death.R1) - mean(Q00.death.R1)</pre>
CRDE.death
# [1] 0.07585836
CRIE.death <- mean(Q11.death.R1) - mean(Q10.death.R1)</pre>
CRIE.death
# [1] 0.006802907
## For quality of life
CRDE.qol <- mean(Q10.qol.R1) - mean(Q00.qol.R1)</pre>
CRDE.qol
# [1] -7.278295
CRIE.qol <- mean(Q11.qol.R1) - mean(Q10.qol.R1)</pre>
CRIE.qol
# [1] -1.015901
```

Results are close to the estimations obtained previously with parametric g-computation.

- the conditional "randomized" Natural Indirect effect is CRIE  $\approx +0.7\%$  on death and CRIE  $\approx -1.0$  on quality of life. This indirect effect corresponds to the specific path  $A \to M \to Y$  (and can also contain the mediated interactive effect of due to the A\*M interaction on Y).
- the conditional "randomized" Natural Direct effect is CRDE  $\approx +7.6\%$  on death and CRDE  $\approx -7.3$  on quality of life. This direct effect corresponds to the combination of the paths  $A \to Y$ ,  $A \to L(1) \to Y$  and  $A \to L(1) \to M \to Y$ .

95% confidence intervals can be calculated by bootstrap.

## Chapter 7

# Inverse Probability of Treatment Weighting (IPTW)

### 7.1 Estimation of the Average total effect

### 7.1.1 IPTW for the ATE

If the average total effect (ATE) is identifiable,  $\Psi_{ATE} = \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=1}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=0})$  can be expressed using Inverse probability of treatment weighting (IPTW), denoting  $\mathbb{P}(A=a\mid L(0))=g(A=a\mid L(0))$ :

$$\Psi_{ATE} = \mathbb{E}\left(\frac{\mathbb{I}(A=1)}{g(A=1\mid L(0))}Y\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(\frac{\mathbb{I}(A=0)}{g(A=0\mid L(0))}Y\right) \tag{7.1}$$

The following steps describe the implementation of the IPTW estimator

- 1. Estimate the treatment mechanism  $g(A = 1 \mid L(0))$
- 2. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
- 3. Apply weights corresponding to the inverse of the predicted probability  $w_i=\frac{1}{\widehat{g}(A=a_i|L(0)_i)}$
- 4. Use the empirical mean of the weighted outcome Y:  $\widehat{\mathbb{E}}(Y_a)=\frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^n\frac{\mathbb{I}(A_i=a)}{\widehat{g}(A=a_i|L(0)_i)}Y_i$

```
## 1. Estimate g
g.L <- glm(AO_PM2.5 ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env,
           family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
## 2. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
# predict the probabilities P(A0_PM2.5=1|L(0)) & P(A0_PM2.5=0|L(0))
pred.g1.L <- predict(g.L, type="response")</pre>
pred.g0.L <- 1 - pred.g1.L</pre>
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment A=a_i is :
gA.L <- rep(NA, nrow(df2_int))
gA.L[df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 1] \leftarrow pred.g1.L[df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 1]
gA.L[df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 0] <- pred.g0.L[df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 0]
## 3. Apply weights corresponding to the inverse of the predicted probability
wt <- 1 / gA.L
## 4. Use the empirical mean of the weighted outcome
# point estimates:
IPTW.death <- mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 1) * df2_int$Y_death) -</pre>
 mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 0) * df2_int$Y_death)
IPTW.death
# [1] 0.08224947
IPTW.qol <- mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 1) * df2_int$Y_qol) -</pre>
 mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 0) * df2_int$Y_qol)
IPTW.qol
# [1] -8.436797
```

The ATE estimates using IPTW for death probability and mean quality of life are respectively +8.2% and -8.44.

### 7.1.2 Stabilized IPTW for the ATE

If the average total effect (ATE) is identifiable,  $\Psi_{ATE}$  can be estimated using a stabilized IPTW estimator:

$$\hat{\mathbb{E}}(Y_1) - \hat{\mathbb{E}}(Y_0) = \frac{\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{\mathbb{I}(A_i = 1)\hat{g}^*(A_i = 1)}{\hat{g}(A_i = 1|L(0)_i)} Y_i}{\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{\mathbb{I}(A_i = 1)\hat{g}^*(A_i = 1)}{\hat{g}(A_i = 1|L(0)_i)}} - \frac{\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{\mathbb{I}(A_i = 0)\hat{g}^*(A_i = 0)}{\hat{g}(A_i = 0|L(0)_i)} Y_i}{\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{\mathbb{I}(A_i = 0)\hat{g}^*(A_i = 0)}{\hat{g}(A_i = 0|L(0)_i)}}$$
(7.2)

The estimation algorithm is the same as for IPTW, but taking into account any non-null function of A ( $g^*(A_i=a)$ ) in the denominator of the weight in step 3, and applying the stabilized estimator in step 4.

The ATE estimates using stabilized IPTW for death probability and mean quality of life are respectively +8.3% and -8.29.

# 7.2 Estimation of the Controlled direct effect (CDE)

### 7.2.1 IPTW for the CDE

If the controlled direct effect (CDE) is identifiable,  $\Psi^{\text{CDE}_m} = \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=1,M=m}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=0,M=m}) \text{ can be expressed by the basic Horvitz Thompson estimator (using Inverse probability of treatment weighting (IPTW)), denoting <math display="block">\mathbb{P}\left(A=a\mid L(0)\right) = g(A=a\mid L(0)) \text{ and } \mathbb{P}\left(M=m\mid L(0),A,L(1)\right) = g(M=m\mid L(0),A,L(1)):$   $\Psi^{\text{CDE}_m} = \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{\mathbb{I}(A=1\cap M=m)}{g(A=1\mid L(0))\times g(M=m\mid L(0),A,L(1))}Y\right] - \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{\mathbb{I}(A=0\cap M=m)}{g(A=0\mid L(0))\times g(M=m\mid L(0),A,L(1))}Y\right] - \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{\mathbb{I}(A=0\cap M=m)}{g(A=0\mid L(0))\times g(M=m\mid L(0),A,L(1))}Y\right] - \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{\mathbb{I}(A=0\cap M=m)}{g(A=0\mid L(0))\times g(M=m\mid L(0),A,L(1))}Y\right] + \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{\mathbb{I}(A=0\mid L(0))\times g(M=m\mid L(0),A,L(1))}{g(A=0\mid L(0))\times g(M=m\mid L(0),A,L(1))}Y\right] + \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{\mathbb{I}(A=0\cap M=m)}{g(A=0\mid L(0),A,L(1))}Y\right] + \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{\mathbb{I}(A=0\cap M=m)}{g(A=0\mid L(0),A,L(1))}Y\right] + \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{\mathbb{I}(A=0\cap M=m)}{g(A=0\mid L(0),A,L(1))}Y\right] + \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{\mathbb{I}(A=0\mid L(0),A,L(1))}{g(A=0\mid L(0),A,L(1))}Y\right] + \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{\mathbb{I}(A=0\mid L(0),A,L(1))}{g(A=0\mid L(0),A,L(1))}Y\right] + \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{\mathbb{I}(A=0\mid L(0),A,L(1))}{g(A=0\mid L(0),A,L(1))}Y\right] + \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{\mathbb{$ 

The following steps describe the implementation of the IPTW estimator

- 1. Estimate the treatment mechanisms  $g(A = 1 \mid L(0))$  and  $g(M = 1 \mid L(0), A, L(1))$
- 2. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
- 3. Apply weights corresponding to the inverse of the predicted probability  $w_{A_i} = \frac{1}{\hat{g}(A=a_i|L(0)_i)}$  and  $w_{M_i} = \frac{1}{\hat{g}(M=m_i|L(0)_i,A_i,L(1)_i)}$
- 4. Use the empirical mean of the weighted outcome Y:  $\widehat{\mathbb{E}}(Y_{a,m}) = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{\mathbb{I}(A_i = a \cap M_i = m)}{\widehat{g}(A = a_i | L(0)_i) \times \widehat{g}(M = m_i | L(0)_i, A_i, L(1)_i)} Y_i$

```
## 1. Estimate gA and gM
gA.L <- glm(AO_PM2.5 ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env,
            family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
gM.L <- glm(M_diabetes ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + AO_PM2.5 + L1,
            family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
## 2. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
# predict the probabilities P(AO\_PM2.5=1|L(0)) \& P(AO\_PM2.5=0|L(0))
pred.gA1.L <- predict(gA.L, type = "response")</pre>
pred.gA0.L <- 1 - pred.gA1.L</pre>
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment A_i=a is :
gAobs.L <- rep(NA, nrow(df2 int))
gAobs.L[df2_int$AO_PM2.5 == 1] \leftarrow pred.gA1.L[df2_int$AO_PM2.5 == 1]
gAobs.L[df2_int$AO_PM2.5 == 0] \leftarrow pred.gAO.L[df2_int$AO_PM2.5 == 0]
# predict the probabilities P(M=1|L(0),A,L(1)) \& P(M=0|L(0),A,L(1))
pred.gM1.L <- predict(gM.L, type = "response")</pre>
pred.gMO.L <- 1 - pred.gM1.L</pre>
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment M_i = m is :
gMobs.L <- rep(NA, nrow(df2_int))
gMobs.L[df2_int$M_diabetes == 1] <- pred.gM1.L[df2_int$M_diabetes == 1]</pre>
gMobs.L[df2_int$M_diabetes == 0] <- pred.gMO.L[df2_int$M_diabetes == 0]</pre>
## 3. Apply weights corresponding to the inverse of the predicted probability
wt_A <- 1 / gAobs.L
wt_M <- 1 / gMobs.L
wt <- wt_A * wt_M
## 4. Use the empirical mean of the weighted outcome
# point estimates of CDE, setting M=0
CDE_IPTW_m0_death <- (mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 1 &
                                               df2_int$M_diabetes == 0) *
                              df2_int$Y_death)
                         mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5==0 &
                                                 df2_int$M_diabetes == 0) *
                                df2_int$Y_death))
CDE_IPTW_m0_death
# [1] 0.05874684
CDE_IPTW_m0_qol <- (mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 1 &
                                             df2_int$M_diabetes == 0) *
                            df2_int$Y_qol) -
                       mean(wt * as.numeric(df2 int$A0 PM2.5==0 &
                                               df2_int$M_diabetes == 0) *
                              df2 int$Y qol))
```

```
CDE_IPTW_mO_qol
# [1] -5.341138
# point estimates of CDE, setting M=1
CDE_IPTW_m1_death <- (mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 1 &
                                              df2_int$M_diabetes == 1) *
                              df2 int$Y death) -
                        mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5==0 &
                                                df2 int$M diabetes == 1) *
                                df2_int$Y_death))
CDE_IPTW_m1_death
# [1] 0.101733
CDE_IPTW_m1_qol <- (mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 1 &</pre>
                                            df2_int$M_diabetes == 1) *
                           df2_int$Y_qol) -
                      mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5==0 &
                                              df2_int$M_diabetes == 1) *
                              df2_int$Y_qol))
CDE_IPTW_m1_qol
# [1] -8.185866
```

### 7.2.2 Stabilized IPTW for the CDE

If the controlled dired effect (CDE) is identifiable,  $\Psi^{CDE}$  can be estimated using a stabilized IPTW estimator (modified Horvitz Thompson estimator):

$$\hat{\mathbb{E}}(Y_{1,m}) - \hat{\mathbb{E}}(Y_{0,m}) = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{\mathbb{I}(A_{i} = 1 \cap M_{i} = m)}{\hat{g}(A_{i} = 1 | L(0)_{i}) \times \hat{g}(M_{i} = m | L(0)_{i}, A_{i}, L(1)_{i})} Y_{i}}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{\mathbb{I}(A_{i} = 1 \cap M_{i} = m)}{\hat{g}(A_{i} = 1 | L(0)_{i}) \hat{g}(M_{i} = m | L(0)_{i}, A_{i}, L(1)_{i})} Y_{i}} - \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{\mathbb{I}(A_{i} = 0 \cap M_{i} = m)}{\hat{g}(A_{i} = 0 | L(0)_{i}) \times \hat{g}(M_{i} = m | L(0)_{i}, A_{i}, L(1)_{i})} Y_{i}}{\sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{\mathbb{I}(A_{i} = 0 \cap M_{i} = m)}{\hat{g}(A_{i} = 0 | L(0)_{i}) \times \hat{g}(M_{i} = m | L(0)_{i}, A_{i}, L(1)_{i})} Y_{i}} Y_{i}} Y_{i}$$

The estimation algorithm is the same as for IPTW, but applying the stabilized estimator in step 4.

```
df2_int$M_diabetes == 0)))
CDE_sIPTW_m0_death
# [1] 0.0601292
CDE_sIPTW_m0_qol <- (mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 1 &
                                               df2_int$M_diabetes == 0) *
                              df2_int$Y_qol) /
                         mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 1 &
                                                 df2_int$M_diabetes == 0))) -
                         (mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 0 &
                                               df2 int$M diabetes == 0) *
                              df2 int$Y qol) /
                         mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 0 &
                                                 df2 int$M diabetes == 0)))
CDE_sIPTW_m0_qol
# [1] -4.966328
# point estimates of CDE, setting M=1:
CDE_sIPTW_m1_death <- (mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 1 &</pre>
                                               df2_int$M_diabetes == 1) *
                              df2_int$Y_death) /
                         mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 1 &
                                                 df2_int$M_diabetes == 1))) -
                         (mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 0 &
                                               df2_int$M_diabetes == 1) *
                              df2_int$Y_death) /
                         mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 0 &
                                                 df2_int$M_diabetes == 1)))
CDE sIPTW m1 death
# [1] 0.09030186
CDE_sIPTW_m1_qol <- (mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 1 &
                                               df2_int$M_diabetes == 1) *
                              df2_int$Y_qol) /
                         mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 1 &
                                                 df2_int$M_diabetes == 1))) -
                         (mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 0 &
                                               df2_int$M_diabetes == 1) *
                              df2_int$Y_qol) /
                         mean(wt * as.numeric(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 0 &
                                                 df2_int$M_diabetes == 1)))
CDE_sIPTW_m1_qol
# [1] -10.03045
```

## 7.3 Estimation of "Conditional" Randomized/Interventional Natural Direct (CRDE) and Indirect Effects (CRIE)

### 7.3.1 IPTW for the CRDE and CRIE

Zheng and van der Laan (Zheng and van der Laan 2017) described "Conditional" Randomized Direct and Indirect Effects, using random draws from the counterfactual distribution of the mediator, conditional on both L(0) and L(1). The Average Total Effect (ATE) can be decomposed into the sum of:

- a Conditional Randomized Natural Direct Effect (CRDE): CRDE =  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{1,\Gamma_{0}|L(0),L(1)}) \mathbb{E}(Y_{0,\Gamma_{0}|L(0),L(1)}),$
- $\begin{array}{l} \mathbb{E}(Y_{1,\Gamma_0|L(0),L(1)}) \mathbb{E}(Y_{0,\Gamma_0|L(0),L(1)}), \\ \bullet \text{ and Conditional Randomized Natural Indirect Effect (CRIE) CRIE} = \\ \mathbb{E}(Y_{1,\Gamma_1|L(0),L(1)}) \mathbb{E}(Y_{1,\Gamma_0|L(0),L(1)}). \end{array}$

Under the identifiability conditions, the quantity of  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,\Gamma_{a'}|L(0),L(1)})$  can be estimated by IPTW:

$$\Psi_{\mathrm{IPTW}}^{a,a'} = \mathbb{E}\left[Y_{a,\Gamma_{a'}|L(0),L(1)}\right] = \frac{1}{n}\sum_{i=1}^{n}D_{\mathrm{IPTW}}^{a,a'}$$

where

$$D_{\text{IPTW}}^{a,a'} = Y \frac{I(A=a)}{p_A(A=a \mid L(0))} \frac{p_M(M \mid A=a', L(1), L(0))}{p_M(M \mid A=a, L(1), L(0))}$$

and the variance of the estimator  $\Psi_{\text{IPTW}}^{a,a'}$  is  $\text{var}\left(\Psi_{\text{IPTW}}^{a,a'}\right) = \frac{\text{var}\left(D_{\text{IPTW}}^{a,a'}\right)}{n}$ , which can be used to estimate 90% confidence intervals.

```
gAobs <- rep(NA, nrow(df2_int))
gAobs[df2_int$AO_PM2.5 == 1] <- pred.gA1[df2_int$AO_PM2.5 == 1]
gAobs[df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 0] <- pred.gA0[df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 0]</pre>
# predict the probabilities
# P(M=1|L(0),A=1,L(1)) \& P(M=0|L(0),A=1,L(1))  setting A=1
# and P(M=1|L(0),A=0,L(1)) \& P(M=0|L(0),A=0,L(1)) setting A=0
data.Ais0 <- data.Ais1 <- df2_int</pre>
data.Ais0$A0_PM2.5 <- 0</pre>
data.Ais1$A0_PM2.5 <- 1
pred.gM1.Ais1 <- predict(gM, newdata = data.Ais1, type = "response")</pre>
pred.gMO.Ais1 <- 1 - pred.gM1.Ais1</pre>
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment M_i = m is :
gMobs.Ais1 <- rep(NA, nrow(df2_int))</pre>
gMobs.Ais1[df2_int$M_diabetes == 1] <- pred.gM1.Ais1[df2_int$M_diabetes == 1]
gMobs.Ais1[df2_int$M_diabetes == 0] <- pred.gMO.Ais1[df2_int$M_diabetes == 0]
pred.gM1.Ais0 <- predict(gM, newdata = data.Ais0, type = "response")</pre>
pred.gMO.Ais0 <- 1 - pred.gM1.Ais0</pre>
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment M_i = m is :
gMobs.Ais0 <- rep(NA, nrow(df2_int))
gMobs.AisO[df2_int$M_diabetes == 1] <- pred.gM1.AisO[df2_int$M_diabetes == 1]
gMobs.Ais0[df2_int$M_diabetes == 0] <- pred.gMO.Ais0[df2_int$M_diabetes == 0]
## 3. Calculate D^{a,a'} - influence curve of the IPTW estimator
D.death.11 <- (df2_int_{A0}^{y}death * (I(df2_int_{A0}^{A0}PM2.5 == 1) / gAobs) *
                  (gMobs.Ais1 / gMobs.Ais1))
D.death.10 <- (df2 int$Y death * (I(df2 int$A0 PM2.5 == 1) / gAobs) *
                  (gMobs.Ais0 / gMobs.Ais1))
D.death.00 <- (df2_int_{A0}^{$} death * (I(df2_int_{A0}^{$} PM2.5 == 0) / gAobs) *
                  (gMobs.Ais0 / gMobs.Ais0))
D.qol.11 \leftarrow (df2_int$Y_qol * (I(df2_int$A0_PM2.5 == 1) / gAobs) *
                (gMobs.Ais1 / gMobs.Ais1))
D.qol.10 \leftarrow (df2_int\$Y_qol * (I(df2_int\$A0_PM2.5 == 1) / gAobs) *
                (gMobs.Ais0 / gMobs.Ais1))
D.qol.00 \leftarrow (df2_int\$Y_qol * (I(df2_int\$A0_PM2.5 == 0) / gAobs) *
                (gMobs.Ais0 / gMobs.Ais0))
## 4. Calculate CRDE and CRIE
## For death
CRDE.death <- mean(D.death.10) - mean(D.death.00)</pre>
CRDE.death
# [1] 0.07405068
```

```
CRIE.death <- mean(D.death.11) - mean(D.death.10)
CRIE.death
# [1] 0.00819879
## For quality of life
CRDE.qol <- mean(D.qol.10) - mean(D.qol.00)
CRDE.qol
# [1] -7.563116
CRIE.qol <- mean(D.qol.11) - mean(D.qol.10)</pre>
CRIE.qol
# [1] -0.8736813
## 5. Calculate 95% CI based on the influence curve D^{a,a'}
# the variance of the estimator Psi^{a,a'} = mean(D^{a,a'}) is var(D^{a,a'}) / n
se.CRDE.death <- sqrt(var(D.death.10 - D.death.00) / nrow(df2_int))
c(CRDE.death - qnorm(0.975) * se.CRDE.death,
  CRDE.death + qnorm(0.975) * se.CRDE.death)
# [1] 0.04141535 0.10668602
se.CRIE.death <- sqrt(var(D.death.11 - D.death.10) / nrow(df2_int))
c(CRIE.death - qnorm(0.975) * se.CRIE.death,
  CRIE.death + qnorm(0.975) * se.CRIE.death)
# [1] 0.003380238 0.013017342
se.CRDE.qol <- sqrt(var(D.qol.10 - D.qol.00) / nrow(df2_int))
c(CRDE.qol - qnorm(0.975) * se.CRDE.qol,
  CRDE.qol + qnorm(0.975) * se.CRDE.qol)
# [1] -11.748095 -3.378137
se.CRIE.qol <- sqrt(var(D.qol.11 - D.qol.10) / nrow(df2_int))
c(CRIE.qol - qnorm(0.975) * se.CRIE.qol,
  CRIE.qol + qnorm(0.975) * se.CRIE.qol)
# [1] -1.4111404 -0.3362223
```

Results are close to the estimations obtained by g-computation. IPTW estimations are know to be more sensitive to positivity issues, with larger confidence intervals (they can be too conservative with more than 95% coverage).

- the conditional "randomized" Natural Indirect effect is CRIE  $\approx +0.8\%$ , 95%CI = [0.3%, 1.3%] on death and CRIE  $\approx -0.9$ , 95%CI = [-1.4, -0.3] on quality of life. This indirect effect corresponds to the specific path  $A \to M \to Y$  (and can also contain the mediated interactive effect of due to the A\*M interaction on Y).
- the conditional "randomized" Natural Direct effect is CRDE  $\approx$  +7.4 95%CI = [4.1%, 10.7%] on death and CRDE  $\approx$  -7.6, 95%CI = [-11.7, -3.4] on quality of life. This direct effect corresponds to the combination of the paths  $A \to Y$ ,  $A \to L(1) \to Y$  and  $A \to L(1) \to M \to Y$ .

### $104 CHAPTER\ 7.\ \ INVERSE\ PROBABILITY\ OF\ TREATMENT\ WEIGHTING\ (IPTW)$

95% confidence intervals can be calculated by bootstrap.

## Chapter 8

## Marginal structural models

Marginal structural models (MSM) are parametric models that are used to summarize the relationship between the counterfactual outcome ( $Y_a$  or  $Y_{am}$  for example) and the exposure(s) A and mediators M. It also possible to summarize the relationship according to a subset of the baseline confounders if it is relevant for the scientific question.

To illustrate the application of MSMs, we will first use the data simulated from the Causal model 1 (with an A\*M interaction effect on the outcome) where the exposure A doesn't affect the confounder L(1) between the mediator and the outcome.

### 8.1 MSM for the Average Total Effect (ATE)

### 8.1.1 Expressing the ATE using coefficients of an MSM

For a continuous or binary outcome, we can use the following MSM to summarize the relationship between the counterfactual outcome  $(Y_a)$  and the exposure(s) A:

$$\mathbb{E}(Y_a) = \alpha_0 + \alpha_A a \tag{8.1}$$

The Average Total Effect ATE =  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{A=1}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=0})$  can then be expressed using the coefficients of this MSM (8.1):

$$ATE := (\alpha_0 + \alpha_A \times 1) - (\alpha_0 + \alpha_A \times 0) = \alpha_A$$

In this example, the coefficient  $\alpha_A$  corresponds to the ATE.

Such a model is not very useful for a binary exposure. It would be much more useful for higher-dimensional exposures, for example with a continuous exposure, where the relationship between all the possible continuous values of the exposure A=a and the corresponding outcomes  $Y_a$  is summarized (and arbitrarily simplified) by a single line and the slope coefficient  $\alpha_A$ .

It is also possible to define MSMs adjusted for a subset V of the baseline confounders  $(V \subset L(0))$ . Such MSMs can be useful to estimate conditional effects. For example it is possible to define an average "conditional" total effect ATE|L(0)| (instead of the marginal ATE defined above), projecting the counterfactual outcomes on a parametric model such as the following:

$$\mathbb{E}(Y_a \mid L(0)) = \alpha_0 + \alpha_A a + \alpha_{\text{male}} L_{\text{male}}(0) + \alpha_{\text{soc.env.}} L_{\text{soc.env.}}(0) \tag{8.2}$$

so that ATE |  $L(0) = \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=1} \mid L(0)) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=0} \mid L(0)) = \alpha_A$  using the coefficient from the MSM (8.2).

MSMs are also very useful to study interactions, or effect modification of the exposure A by a baseline confounder. For example, in order to study the average total effect according to sex, we can use the following MSM:

$$\mathbb{E}(Y_a \mid L_{\text{male}}(0)) = \alpha_0 + \alpha_A a + \alpha_{\text{male}} L_{\text{male}}(0) + \alpha_{A*L_{\text{male}}} \left(a \times L_{\text{male}}(0)\right) \quad (8.3)$$

and express the average total effect in each strata of sex using the coefficients of the MSM (8.3):

$$\begin{split} & \{ \text{ATE} \mid L_{\text{male}}(0) = 0 \} := \mathbb{E}(Y_1 \mid L_{\text{male}}(0) = 0) - \mathbb{E}(Y_0 \mid L_{\text{male}}(0) = 0) = \alpha_A \\ & \{ \text{ATE} \mid L_{\text{male}}(0) = 1 \} := \mathbb{E}(Y_1 \mid L_{\text{male}}(0) = 1) - \mathbb{E}(Y_0 \mid L_{\text{male}}(0) = 1) = \alpha_A + \alpha_{A*L_{\text{male}}}(0) = 1 \} \end{split}$$

Because MSMs are models of unobserved counterfactual outcomes, estimators of the MSM coefficients are necessary. We will describe two possible approaches : estimation by IPTW or by G-computation.

In both approaches, 95% confidence intervals can be computed by bootstrap.

### 8.1.2 Estimation of the MSM coefficients by IPTW

MSM coefficients can be easily estimated using an Inverse Probability of Treatment (IPTW) approach based on weighted regressions.

For example, in order to fit the MSM (8.3) described above, we can use a linear regression of the (observed) outcome Y on the exposure and sex, weighted by individual weights  $w_i$  or  $sw_i$ :

$$\mathbb{E}\left[Y \mid L_{\text{male}}(0)\right] = \alpha_0 + \alpha_A a + \alpha_{\text{male}} L_{\text{male}}(0) + \alpha_{A*L_{\text{male}}}\left(a \times L_{\text{male}}(0)\right) \quad (8.4)$$

```
where w_i = \frac{1}{P(A = a_i | L(0) = l(0)_i)} or sw_i = \frac{P(A = a_i | L_{\text{male}}(0))}{P(A = a_i | L(0) = l(0)_i)}.
```

As in chapter 7, the "no-unmeasured confounding" assumption is addressed by the application of weights  $w_i$  or  $sw_i$ , which balance confounders L(0) relative to the exposure A.

```
rm(list=ls())
df1_int <- read.csv(file = "data/df1_int.csv")</pre>
## 1. Denominator of the weight
# 1a. Estimate q(A=a i/L(0)) (denominator of the weight)
g.A.L <- glm(A0_PM2.5 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env,
           family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
# 1b. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
# predict the probabilities P(AO_PM2.5 = 1) & P(AO_PM2.5 = 0)
pred.g1.L <- predict(g.A.L, type="response")</pre>
pred.g0.L <- 1 - pred.g1.L</pre>
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment P(A = a_i \mid L(0)) is :
gAi.L <- rep(NA, nrow(df1_int))</pre>
gAi.L[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==1] <- pred.g1.L[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==1]</pre>
gAi.L[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==0] <- pred.g0.L[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==0]</pre>
## 2. Numerator of the weight
# The numerator of the weight can be 1 for simple weights,
# or g(A=a_i/V) to obtain stabilized weights which put less weight to individuals
# with less observation. Stabilized weights enable a weaker positivity assumption.
# 2a. Estimate g(A=a_i \mid sex) (numerator of the stabilized weight)
g.A.sex \leftarrow glm(AO_PM2.5 \sim LO_male,
               family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
# 2b. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
# predict the probabilities P(AO\_PM2.5 = 1 \mid sex) \& P(AO\_PM2.5 = 0 \mid sex)
pred.g1.sex <- predict(g.A.sex, type="response")</pre>
pred.g0.sex <- 1 - pred.g1.sex</pre>
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment P(A = a_i \mid sex) is :
gAi.sex <- rep(NA, nrow(df1 int))
gAi.sex[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==1] <- pred.g1.sex[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==1]
gAi.sex[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==0] <- pred.g0.sex[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==0]</pre>
## 3. Define individual weights:
# We can use simple weights w = 1 / g(A=a_i | L(0))
w <- 1 / gAi.L
# Or alternatively, we can use stabilized weights:
# sw = g(A=a_i | sex) / g(A=a_i | L(0))
```

```
sw <- gAi.sex / gAi.L
# we can see that stabilized weights have less extreme values
par(mfcol = c(1,2))
boxplot(w ~ df1_int$A0_PM2.5)
boxplot(sw ~ df1_int$A0_PM2.5)
par(mfcol = c(1,1))
## applying these weights creates a pseudo-population were the baseline
## confounders are balanced, relative to the exposure:
## before applying weights to the individuals:
table(df1 int$LO male, df1 int$AO PM2.5, deparse.level = 2)
                 df1\_int$AO\_PM2.5
#
# df1 int$LO male
                  0 1
                0 4527 463
                1 4349 661
prop.table(table(df1_int$L0_male, df1_int$A0_PM2.5, deparse.level = 2),
          margin = 2)
                           df1_int$AO_PM2.5
                          0
# df1_int$LO_male
                                 1
#
                0 0.5100270 0.4119217
#
                1 0.4899730 0.5880783 # sex is unbalanced: 49% versus 59%
## after applying weights to the individuals:
library(questionr) # The questionr package enables to describe weighted populations
wtd.table(x = df1_int$L0_male, y = df1_int$A0_PM2.5,
          weights = w)
           0
# 0 4989.425 4918.462
# 1 5010.862 5057.676
prop.table(wtd.table(x = df1_int$L0_male, y = df1_int$A0_PM2.5,
                     weights = w), margin = 2)
            0
# 0 0.4989282 0.4930227
# 1 0.5010718 0.5069773 # sex is balanced in the weighted population
## 4. Estimate coefficients of the MSM using a weighted regression E(Y | A, sex)
# a GLM with gaussian family can be applied to estimate risk differences
# (for relative risk or rate ratios, we can apply a Poisson family;
# for OR, we can apply a binomial family)
msm1 <- glm(Y_death ~ AO_PM2.5 + LO_male + AO_PM2.5*LO_male,</pre>
           weights = w,
           family = "gaussian",
           data = df1_int)
coef(msm1)
```

```
# (Intercept)
                      AO PM2.5
                                        LO_male AO_PM2.5:LO_male
# 0.17573472
                    0.05883228
                                     0.04598911
                                                      0.03077614
msm2 <- glm(Y_death ~ A0_PM2.5 + L0_male + A0_PM2.5*L0_male,</pre>
            weights = sw,
            family = "gaussian",
            data = df1_int)
coef(msm2)
# (Intercept)
                      AO PM2.5
                                        LO_male AO_PM2.5:LO_male
                                     0.04598911 0.03077614
# 0.17573472
                    0.05883228
## 5. Estimate the ATE stratified by sex
# According to MSM1 (with simple weights)
ATE.msm1.male0 <- coef(msm1)["AO PM2.5"]
# 0.05883228
ATE.msm1.male1 <- coef(msm1)["AO_PM2.5"] + coef(msm1)["AO_PM2.5:LO_male"]
# 0.08960842
# According to the MSM2 (with stabilized weights)
ATE.msm2.male0 <- coef(msm2)["AO_PM2.5"]
# 0.05883228
ATE.msm2.male1 <- coef(msm2)["AO_PM2.5"] + coef(msm2)["AO_PM2.5:LO_male"]
# 0.08960842
# The results are the same because there is no violation of the positivity assumption
# In case of positivity violation, stabilized weights would give more accurate estimates
```

The ATE estimates of death probability using an MSM estimated by IPTW are respectively +5.9% in women and +9.0% in men.

95% confidence intervals can be calculated by bootstrap.

Note: Using the true data generating model used to simulate the illustrative datasets, the "true" value of the ATE stratified by sex can be calculated:

- the "true"  $(ATE \mid L_{\text{male}}(0) = 0) = 0.0688$  in women,
- the "true"  $(ATE \mid L_{\text{male}}(0) = 1) = 0.0703$  in men.

# 8.1.3 Estimation of the MSM coefficients by G-computation (imputation)

We can also use a G-computation (sometimes described as an imputation) approach to estimate the coefficients of an MSM.

The following steps can be applied:

- 1. Fit a (logistic or a linear) regression to estimate  $\overline{Q} = \mathbb{E}(Y \mid A, L(0))$
- 2. Use this estimate to predict an outcome for each subject under the counterfactual scenarios  $\hat{\overline{Q}}(A=0)_i$  and  $\hat{\overline{Q}}(A=1)_i$ , by evaluating the regression fit  $\overline{Q}$  at A=0 and A=1 respectively
- 3. Duplicate the initial dataset in a single long dataset in which:
- the first half of the long dataset corresponds to the first counterfactual scenario with A=0 for all individuals and an additional column for the predicted counterfactual outcome  $\hat{\overline{Q}}(A=0)$ ;
- the second half of the long dataset corresponds to the second counterfactual scenario with A=1 for all individuals and  $\hat{\overline{Q}}(A=1)$  for the predicted counterfactual column.
- 4. Fit the MSM  $\mathbb{E}[Y_a \mid L_{\text{male}}(0)]$  using the long dataset.

```
rm(list=ls())
df1_int <- read.csv(file = "data/df1_int.csv")</pre>
## 1. Estimate Qbar
Q.tot.death <- glm(Y_death ~ AO_PM2.5 + LO_male + LO_soc_env,
                   family = "gaussian", data = df1_int)
# The final result would be sligthly different if we apply a binomial family.
## 2. Predict an outcome for each subject, in 2 counterfactual scenarios
      setting A=0 and A=1
# prepare data sets used to predict the outcome under the counterfactual
# scenarios setting A=O and A=1
data.A1 <- data.A0 <- df1_int</pre>
data.A1$A0_PM2.5 <- 1
data.A0$A0_PM2.5 <- 0
# predict values under the same name in the corresponding counterfactual dataset
data.A1$Ya.death.pred <- predict(Q.tot.death, newdata = data.A1, type = "response")</pre>
data.A0$Ya.death.pred <- predict(Q.tot.death, newdata = data.A0, type = "response")</pre>
## 3. Append both counterfactual datasets in a single long dataset
# (the number of row is twice the initial number of row because there are 2
# counterfactual scenarios)
data.2scenarios <- rbind(data.A0, data.A1)</pre>
## 4. fit the MSM: E(Y a|sex)
# a GLM with gaussian family can be applied to estimate risk differences
MSM.ATE.gcomp <- glm(Ya.death.pred ~ A0_PM2.5 + L0_male + A0_PM2.5:L0_male,
```

```
family = "gaussian",
                     data = data.2scenarios)
coef (MSM.ATE.gcomp)
# (Intercept)
                      AO_PM2.5
                                        LO_male AO_PM2.5:LO_male
# 1.743994e-01
                   7.720726e-02
                                   4.874750e-02 5.087110e-16
## 5. Estimate the ATE stratified by sex
# According to MSM.ATE.gcomp
ATE.MSM.gcomp.male0 <- coef(MSM.ATE.gcomp)["A0_PM2.5"]
# 0.07720726
ATE.MSM.gcomp.male1 <- (coef(MSM.ATE.gcomp)["AO_PM2.5"] +
                          coef(MSM.ATE.gcomp)["A0 PM2.5:L0 male"])
# 0.07720726
# The results are the same in both strata, because in the first Qbar model,
# we did not include any (A * sex) interaction term
# Applying a binomial family for the first Qbar model would result in two
# different values of the ATE stratified by sex.
# => 0.06880798 in the LO_male = 0 strata
# => 0.08053575 in the LO_male = 1 strata
# Comments: For the estimation of the first Qbar model, applying a gaussian family
# (additive model) with no interaction terms implies the presence of some interaction
# terms in a multiplicative model (such as a qlm with a binomial family).
# On the contrary, applying a binomial family (multiplicative model) with no
# interaction terms implies some interaction terms in an additive model (such as
# a glm with a gaussian family)
```

### 8.2 MSM for Controlled Direct Effects

#### 8.2.1 Expressing the CDE using coefficients of an MSM

The controlled direct effect is defined as  $CDE_m = \mathbb{E}(Y_{am}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{a^*m})$ .

Using the following MSM

$$\mathbb{E}(Y_{am}) = \alpha_0 + \alpha_A a + \alpha_M m + \alpha_{A*M} a \times m \tag{8.5}$$

the controlled direct effect (keeping the mediator constant to the value M=m) can be expressed using the coefficients of the MSM (8.5):

$$\begin{split} \text{CDE}_m &= (\alpha_0 + \alpha_A a + \alpha_M m + \alpha_{A*M} a \times m) - (\alpha_0 + \alpha_A a^* + \alpha_M m + \alpha_{A*M} a^* \times m) \\ \text{CDE}_m &= \alpha_A (a - a^*) + \alpha_{A*M} \times (a - a^*) \times m \end{split}$$

For a binary exposure A, we have  $CDE_m = \alpha_A + \alpha_{A*M} \times m$ .

### 8.2.2 Estimation of the MSM coefficients by IPTW

MSM coefficients can be easily estimated using an Inverse Probability of Treatment (IPTW) approach based on weighted regressions.

In order to fit the MSM (8.5), we can use a linear regression of the (observed) outcome Y on the exposure and mediator, weighted by individual stabilized weights  $sw_i$  ((VanderWeele 2009)):

$$\mathbb{E}\left(Y\mid A,M\right) = \alpha_0 + \alpha_A a + \alpha_M m + \alpha_{A*M} a \times m \tag{8.6}$$

where  $sw_i$  is the product of two weights  $sw_i = sw_{A,i} \times sw_{M,i}$ ,

$$sw_{A,i} = \tfrac{P(A=a_i)}{P(A=a_i|L(0)=l(0)_i)} \text{ and } sw_{M,i} = \tfrac{P(M=m_i|A=a_i)}{P(M=m_i|A=a_i,L(0)=l(0)_i),L(1)=l(1)_i}.$$

The "no-unmeasured confounding" assumption is addressed by the application of weights  $sw_i$ , which balances confounders L(0) relative to the exposure-outcome A-Y relationship, and balance the set of confounders  $\{L(0),A,L(1)\}$  relative to the mediator-outcome M-Y relationship.

### 8.2.2.1 Example 1, with no intermediate confounder affected by the exposure

```
### MSM of CDE, estimated by IPTW -----
rm(list=ls())
df1_int <- read.csv(file = "data/df1_int.csv")</pre>
## 1. Stabilized weight for the exposure sw_{A,i}
# 1a. Estimate q(A=a_i|L(0)) (denominator of the weight)
g.A.L <- glm(A0_PM2.5 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env,
             family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
# 1b. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment q(A = a_i \mid L(0)) is :
gAi.L <- rep(NA, nrow(df1_int))</pre>
gAi.L[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==1] <- predict(g.A.L, type="response")[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==1]
gAi.L[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==0] <- (1 - predict(g.A.L, type="response"))[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==0
# 1c. Estimate g(A=a_i) (numerator of the weight)
g.A <- glm(AO_PM2.5 ~ 1, family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
# 1d. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment g(A = a_i) is :
gAi <- rep(NA, nrow(df1 int))
gAi[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==1] <- predict(g.A, type="response")[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==1]</pre>
gAi[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==0] <- (1 - predict(g.A, type="response"))[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==0]
```

```
# 1e. Calculate the weight for the exposure A: sw_{A,i}
sw_Ai <- gAi / gAi.L
## 2. Stabilized weight for the mediator sw_{M,i}
# 2a. Estimate q(M=m_i/L(0),A,L(1)) (denominator of the weight)
g.M.L <- glm(M_diabetes ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + AO_PM2.5 + L1,
             family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
# 2b. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment g(A = a_i \mid L(0)) is :
gMi.L <- rep(NA, nrow(df1_int))</pre>
gMi.L[df1_int$M_diabetes==1] <- predict(g.M.L, type="response")[df1_int$M_diabetes==1]
gMi.L[df1 int$M diabetes==0] <- (1 - predict(g.M.L, type="response"))[df1 int$M diabetes==0]
# 2c. Estimate g(M=m_i|A) (numerator of the weight)
g.M.A <- glm(M_diabetes ~ AO_PM2.5, family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
# 2d. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment q(M = m_i/A) is :
gMi.A <- rep(NA, nrow(df1_int))
gMi.A[df1_int$M_diabetes==1] <- predict(g.M.A, type="response")[df1_int$M_diabetes==1]
gMi.A[df1_int$M_diabetes==0] <- (1 - predict(g.M.A, type="response"))[df1_int$M_diabetes==0]
# 2e. Calculate the weight for the mediator M: sw_{M,i}
sw_Mi <- gMi.A / gMi.L
## 3. Define the individual stabilized weight for the CDE_m
sw_cde <- sw_Ai * sw_Mi</pre>
## 4. Estimate coefficients of the MSM using a weighted regression E(Y | A, sex)
# a GLM with gaussian family can be applied to estimate risk differences
msm cde <- glm(Y death ~ AO PM2.5 + M diabetes + AO PM2.5*M diabetes,
               weights = sw_cde,
               family = "gaussian",
               data = df1_int)
coef(msm_cde)
                                          M_diabetes AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes
# (Intercept)
                       AO\_PM2.5
# 0.17891689
                       0.06798282
                                           0.06729724
                                                             -0.00495314
## 5. Estimate CDE for m=0 and for m=1 using the MSM's coefficients
CDE_mis0 <- coef(msm_cde)["A0_PM2.5"]</pre>
# 0.06798282
CDE_mis1 <- coef(msm_cde)["A0_PM2.5"] + coef(msm_cde)["A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes"]
# 0.06302968
```

In this example, our estimates of the controlled direct effects are  $CDE_{M=0} = 6.8\%$  and  $CDE_{M=1} = 6.3\%$ . Confidence intervals can be calculated by bootstrap.

Importantly, this approach for the estimation of the controlled direct effect  $CDE_m$  by IPTW is also valid if the exposure A affects the intermediate confounder L(1) (as with the Causal model 2).

### 8.2.2.2 Example 2, with intermediate confounder affected by the exposure

Below, we estimate the CDE by hand, and using the ltmle package and the CMAverse package

```
### MSM of CDE, estimated by IPTW
rm(list=ls())
df2_int <- read.csv(file = "data/df2_int.csv")</pre>
## 1. Stabilized weight for the exposure sw_{A,i}
# 1a. Estimate g(A=a_i|L(0)) (denominator of the weight)
g.A.L <- glm(AO_PM2.5 ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env,
             family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
# 1b. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment q(A = a_i \mid L(0)) is :
gAi.L <- rep(NA, nrow(df2_int))</pre>
gAi.L[df2_int$A0_PM2.5==1] <- predict(g.A.L, type="response")[df2_int$A0_PM2.5==1]</pre>
gAi.L[df2_int$A0_PM2.5==0] <- (1 - predict(g.A.L, type="response"))[df2_int$A0_PM2.5==0
# 1c. Estimate g(A=a_i) (numerator of the weight)
g.A <- glm(AO_PM2.5 ~ 1, family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
# 1d. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment g(A = a_i) is :
gAi <- rep(NA, nrow(df2_int))
gAi[df2_int$A0_PM2.5==1] <- predict(g.A, type="response")[df2_int$A0_PM2.5==1]
gAi[df2_int$A0_PM2.5==0] <- (1 - predict(g.A, type="response"))[df2_int$A0_PM2.5==0]
# 1e. Calculate the weight for the exposure A: sw_{A,i}
sw_Ai <- gAi / gAi.L
## 2. Stabilized weight for the mediator sw_{M,i}
# 2a. Estimate g(M=m_i|L(0),A,L(1)) (denominator of the weight)
g.M.L <- glm(M_diabetes ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + AO_PM2.5 + L1,
             family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
# 2b. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment g(A = a_i \mid L(0)) is :
gMi.L <- rep(NA, nrow(df2_int))
gMi.L[df2_int$M_diabetes==1] <- predict(g.M.L, type="response")[df2_int$M_diabetes==1]
gMi.L[df2_int$M_diabetes==0] <- (1 - predict(g.M.L, type="response"))[df2_int$M_diabetes
```

```
# 2c. Estimate q(M=m_i/A) (numerator of the weight)
g.M.A <- glm(M_diabetes ~ A0_PM2.5, family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
# 2d. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment g(M = m_i/A) is :
gMi.A <- rep(NA, nrow(df2_int))
gMi.A[df2_int$M_diabetes==1] <- predict(g.M.A, type="response")[df2_int$M_diabetes==1]</pre>
gMi.A[df2_int$M_diabetes==0] <- (1 - predict(g.M.A, type="response"))[df2_int$M_diabetes==0]
# 2e. Calculate the weight for the mediator M: sw_{M,i}
sw_Mi <- gMi.A / gMi.L
## 3. Define the individual stabilized weight for the CDE m
sw cde <- sw Ai * sw Mi
## 4. Estimate coefficients of the MSM using a weighted regression E(Y | A, sex)
# a GLM with gaussian family can be applied to estimate risk differences
msm_cde <- glm(Y_death ~ A0_PM2.5 + M_diabetes + A0_PM2.5*M_diabetes,</pre>
               weights = sw_cde,
               family = "gaussian",
               data = df2_int)
coef (msm_cde)
# (Intercept)
                         AO_PM2.5
                                          M_diabetes AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes
# 0.17932146
                       0.06012920
                                           0.07239661
                                                               0.03017266
## 5. Estimate CDE for m=0 and for m=1 using the MSM's coefficients
CDE_mis0 <- coef(msm_cde)["A0_PM2.5"]</pre>
# 0.0601292
CDE_mis1 <- coef(msm_cde)["AO_PM2.5"] + coef(msm_cde)["AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes"]
# 0.09030186
### Estimation by IPTW using ltmle package
library(ltmle)
Qform <- c(L1="Q.kplus1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5",
           Y_death="Q.kplus1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + L1 +
                    A0 PM2.5 * M diabetes")
gform <- c("A0_PM2.5 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env",</pre>
           "M_diabetes ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + AO_PM2.5 + L1")
data_binary <- subset(df2_int, select = c(L0_male, L0_soc_env,</pre>
                                           AO_PM2.5, L1,
                                           M_diabetes, Y_death))
CDE_ltmle_MO_death <- ltmle(data = data_binary,</pre>
                            Anodes = c("A0_PM2.5", "M_diabetes"),
                            Lnodes = c("L1"), # intermediate confounders +/- baseline
                            Ynodes = c("Y_death"),
                            survivalOutcome = FALSE, # TRUE for time-to-event outcomes Y
```

```
Qform = Qform,
                            gform = gform,
                            abar = list(c(1,0), # counterfactual intervention do(A=1,M
                                        c(0,0)), # counterfactual intervention do(A=0,
                            SL.library = NULL,
                            estimate.time = FALSE, # estimate computation time?
                            iptw.only = TRUE, # for only IPTW estimations (no TMLE)
                            gcomp = FALSE,
                            variance.method = "iptw") # IPTW influence curve
# CDE with M=0
summary(CDE_ltmle_MO_death, estimator = "iptw")$effect.measures$ATE
# $estimate
# [1] 0.0601292
# $CI
             2.5%
                       97.5%
# [1,] 0.02424819 0.09601021
CDE_ltmle_M1_death <- ltmle(data = data_binary,</pre>
                            Anodes = c("A0_PM2.5", "M_diabetes"),
                            Lnodes = c("L1"), # intermediate confounders +/- baseline
                            Ynodes = c("Y_death"),
                            survivalOutcome = FALSE, # TRUE for time-to-event outcomes
                            Qform = Qform,
                            gform = gform,
                            abar = list(c(1,1), # counterfactual intervention do(A=1,M)
                                        c(0,1), # counterfactual intervention do(A=0,
                            SL.library = NULL,
                            estimate.time = FALSE, # estimate computation time?
                            iptw.only = TRUE, # for only IPTW estimations (no TMLE)
                            gcomp = FALSE,
                            variance.method = "iptw") # IPTW influence curve
# CDE with M=1
summary(CDE_ltmle_M1_death, estimator = "iptw")$effect.measures$ATE
# $estimate
# [1] 0.09030186
# $CI
             2.5%
                      97.5%
# [1,] 0.04084792 0.1397558
## we obtain the same results as the IPTW estimation by hand
### Estimation by IPTW using ltmle package
library(CMAverse)
rm(list=ls())
```

```
df2_int <- read.csv(file = "data/df2_int.csv")</pre>
cmdag(outcome = "Y_death", exposure = "A0_PM2.5", mediator = "M_diabetes",
     basec = c("L0_male", "L0_soc_env"), postc = "L1", node = TRUE, text_col = "white")
# In this setting, we can use the marginal structural model and the \$g\$-formula approach. The re
## The Marginal Structural Model
res_msm_RD <- cmest(data = df2_int,</pre>
                  model = "msm",
                  outcome = "Y_death",
                   exposure = "AO_PM2.5",
                  mediator = "M_diabetes",
                  basec = c("L0 male", "L0 soc env"),
                  postc = "L1",
                  EMint = TRUE, # E*M interaction
                  ereg = "logistic",
                  yreg = "linear", # MSM is a linear regression (to get RD)
                  mreg = list("logistic"),
                  wmnomreg = list("logistic"),
                  wmdenomreg = list("logistic"),
                  astar = 0, \#E(Y_{A=0,M=1})
                  a = 1, \#E(Y_{A=1,M=1})
                  mval = list(1), # for the CDE, set mediator to M=1
                   estimation = "imputation",
                  inference = "bootstrap",
                  nboot = 2)
summary(res_msm_RD)
# Causal Mediation Analysis
# # Outcome regression:
# Call:
   glm(formula = Y_death \sim AO_PM2.5 + M_diabetes + AO_PM2.5 * M_diabetes,
#
       family = gaussian(), data = getCall(x$reg.output$yreg)$data,
       weights = getCall(x$reg.output$yreg)$weights)
# Coefficients:
                      Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
                                                             # MSM coef
# (Intercept)
                      0.179321 0.005242 34.210 < 2e-16 *** # are the
#
  AO\_PM2.5
                      # M_diabetes
                      # AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes 0.030173 0.025895 1.165 0.243960
                                                             # by hand
# # Mediator regressions:
# Call:
  glm(formula = M_diabetes \sim AO_PM2.5, family = binomial(), data = getCall(x$reg.output$mreg[[...]]
       weights = getCall(x$reg.output$mreg[[1L]])$weights)
# Coefficients:
```

```
Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
#
   (Intercept) -0.73432
                        0.02268 -32.384 < 2e-16 ***
                        0.06422 8.024 1.02e-15 ***
   AO_PM2.5
             0.51531
# # Mediator regressions for weighting (denominator):
# Call:
   qlm(formula = M_diabetes ~ A0_PM2.5 + L0_male + L0_soc_env +
        L1, family = binomial(), data = qetCall(x$req.output$wmdenomreq[[1L]])$data,
#
       weights = getCall(x$reg.output$wmdenomreg[[1L]])$weights)
# Coefficients:
#
              Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
 (Intercept) -1.36249 0.04783 -28.488 < 2e-16 ***
# AO PM2.5
                      0.06668 4.648 3.35e-06 ***
             0.30994
                        0.04369 5.644 1.66e-08 ***
             0.24661
#
  LO male
# LO_soc_env 0.30628 0.04650 6.587 4.50e-11 ***
#
             0.86045 0.04493 19.152 < 2e-16 ***
#
# # Mediator regressions for weighting (nominator):
   glm(formula = M_diabetes ~ AO_PM2.5, family = binomial(), data = getCall(x$reg.out
#
      weights = getCall(x$reg.output$wmnomreg[[1L]])$weights)
# Coefficients:
             Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
#
  #
  AO PM2.5
# # Exposure regression for weighting:
# Call:
   qlm(formula = AO PM2.5 ~ LO male + LO soc env, family = binomial(),
       data = getCall(x$reg.output$ereg)$data, weights = getCall(x$reg.output$ereg)$w
# Coefficients:
              Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
#
   LO_male 0.40580
                      0.06447 6.294 3.09e-10 ***
  LO soc env 0.64060
                        0.07350 8.716 < 2e-16 ***
\# # Effect decomposition on the mean difference scale via the marginal structural mode
# Direct counterfactual imputation estimation with
# bootstrap standard errors, percentile confidence intervals and p-values
                 Estimate Std.error 95% CIL 95% CIU P.val
#
                9.030e-02 1.601e-02 6.094e-02 0.082 <2e-16 *** # same result
   cde
#
  rpnde
                7.003e-02 1.600e-02 5.838e-02 0.080 <2e-16 ***
  rtnde
                7.374e-02 1.597e-02 5.888e-02 0.080 <2e-16 ***
#
                8.903e-03 9.159e-04 8.284e-03 0.010 <2e-16 ***
  rpnie
                1.261e-02 9.523e-04 8.738e-03 0.010 <2e-16 ***
  rtnie
```

```
#
    te
                  8.265e-02 1.505e-02 6.839e-02 0.089 <2e-16 ***
#
   rintref
                 -2.027e-02 7.341e-06 -2.571e-03 -0.003 <2e-16 ***
#
   rintmed
                  3.710e-03 3.634e-05 4.542e-04
                                                  0.001 <2e-16 ***
   cde(prop)
                  1.093e+00 2.940e-02 8.907e-01 0.930 <2e-16 ***
#
   rintref(prop) -2.452e-01 6.289e-03 -3.752e-02 -0.029 <2e-16 ***
   rintmed(prop) 4.489e-02 1.662e-03 5.140e-03 0.007 <2e-16 ***
#
   rpnie(prop)
                  1.077e-01 3.403e-02 9.376e-02
                                                  0.139 <2e-16 ***
#
#
                  1.526e-01 3.569e-02 9.890e-02 0.147 <2e-16 ***
   rpm
#
   rint
                 -2.004e-01 4.627e-03 -3.014e-02 -0.024 <2e-16 ***
                 -9.263e-02 2.940e-02 6.983e-02
#
                                                  0.109 <2e-16 ***
   rpe
#
   Signif. codes: 0 '***, 0.001 '**, 0.01 '*, 0.05 '., 0.1 ', 1
#
#
#
  (cde: controlled direct effect;
  rpnde: randomized analogue of pure natural direct effect;
  rtnde: randomized analogue of total natural direct effect;
 rpnie: randomized analogue of pure natural indirect effect;
  rtnie: randomized analogue of total natural indirect effect;
  te: total effect; rintref: randomized analogue of reference interaction;
# rintmed: randomized analogue of mediated interaction;
# cde(prop): proportion cde;
# rintref(prop): proportion rintref;
# rintmed(prop): proportion rintmed;
# rpnie(prop): proportion rpnie;
# rpm: randomized analogue of overall proportion mediated;
  rint: randomized analogue of overall proportion attributable to interaction;
# rpe: randomized analogue of overall proportion eliminated)
```

#### 8.2.3 Estimation of the MSM coefficients by G-computation

As for the ATE, we can use G-computation to estimate the coefficients of the MSM to estimate Controlled Direct Effects.

Note that the algorithm described below is correct only if the exposure A doesn't affect the intermediate confounders L(1) of the  $M \to Y$  relationship (such as the data simulated from the Causal model 1 in our examples). In that case, the following steps can be applied:

- 1. Fit a (logistic or a linear) regression to estimate  $\overline{Q}=\mathbb{E}(Y\mid A,M,L(0),L(1))$
- 2. Use this estimate to predict an outcome for each subject under the counterfactual scenarios  $\widehat{\overline{Q}}(A=0,M=m,L(0),L(1))_i$  and  $\widehat{\overline{Q}}(A=1,M=m,L(0),L(1))_i$ , by evaluating the regression fit  $\overline{Q}$  at (A=0,M=m) and (A=1,M=m) respectively. If we want to set the level of the

mediator to M=0 and M=1, this would give 4 counterfactual scenarios do(A=0,M=0), do(A=1,M=0), do(A=0,M=1) and do(A=1,M=1).

- 3. Duplicate the initial dataset for each scenario in a single long dataset in which:
- the 1st part of the long dataset corresponds to the first counterfactual scenario with (A=0,M=0) for all individuals and an additional column for the predicted counterfactual outcome  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{A=0,M=0}\mid L(0),L(1))=\widehat{\overline{Q}}(A=0,M=0,L(0),L(1))$ ;
- the 2d part of the long dataset corresponds to the second counterfactual scenario with (A=1,M=0) for all individuals and an additional column for the predicted counterfactual outcome  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{A=1,M=0}\mid L(0),L(1))=\hat{\overline{Q}}(A=1,M=0,L(0),L(1))$ ;
- the 3d part of the long dataset corresponds to the second counterfactual scenario with (A=0,M=1) for all individuals and an additional column for the predicted counterfactual outcome  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{A=0,M=1} \mid L(0),L(1)) = \hat{\overline{Q}}(A=0,M=1,L(0),L(1))$ ;
- the 4th part of the long dataset corresponds to the second counterfactual scenario with (A=1,M=1) for all individuals and an additional column for the predicted counterfactual outcome  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{A=1,M=1} \mid L(0),L(1)) = \hat{\overline{Q}}(A=1,M=1,L(0),L(1))$ ;
- 4. Fit the MSM  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{am}) = \alpha_0 + \alpha_A a + \alpha_M m + \alpha_{A*M} a \times m$  using the long dataset.

```
data.A1MO$AO PM2.5 <- 1
data.A1MO$M_diabetes <- 0
data.AOM1$AO_PM2.5 <- 0</pre>
data.AOM1$M_diabetes <- 1</pre>
data.A1M1$A0 PM2.5 <- 1
data.A1M1$M_diabetes <- 1
# predict values under the same name in the corresponding counterfactual dataset
data.AOMO$Yam.death.pred <- predict(Q.cde.death, newdata = data.AOMO, type = "response")
data.A1MO$Yam.death.pred <- predict(Q.cde.death, newdata = data.A1MO, type = "response")</pre>
data.AOM1$Yam.death.pred <- predict(Q.cde.death, newdata = data.AOM1, type = "response")</pre>
data.A1M1$Yam.death.pred <- predict(Q.cde.death, newdata = data.A1M1, type = "response")</pre>
## 3. Append the 4 counterfactual datasets in a single long dataset
# number of row is 4 times the initial value (we have 4 counterfactual scenarios)
data.4scenarios <- rbind(data.A0M0, data.A1M0,data.A0M1,data.A1M1)</pre>
## 4. fit the MSM: E(Y_am) = alpha_0 + alpha_A a + alpha_M m + alpha_AM a:m
MSM.CDE.gcomp <- glm(Yam.death.pred ~ AO_PM2.5 + M_diabetes + AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes,
                     family = "gaussian", # gaussian family for risk differences
                     data = data.4scenarios)
coef(MSM.CDE.gcomp)
# (Intercept)
                         AO PM2.5
                                           M_diabetes AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes
# 0.17968603
                       0.06000138
                                            0.06757214 0.01918153
## 5. Estimate the CDE(M=m)
\# CDE(M=0) = E(Y_{A=1,M=0}) - E(Y_{A=0,M=0})
CDE_mis0_gcomp <- coef(MSM.CDE.gcomp)["A0_PM2.5"]</pre>
# 0.06000138
\# CDE(M=1) = E(Y_{A=1,M=1}) - E(Y_{A=0,M=1})
CDE_mis1_gcomp <- (coef(MSM.CDE.gcomp)["A0_PM2.5"] +</pre>
                      coef(MSM.CDE.gcomp)["A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes"])
# 0.07918291
# Note: Applying a binomial family for the first Qbar model would result in two
# sligthly different values of the CDE(M=m)
\# \Rightarrow 0.05934409 in setting M=0
\# \Rightarrow 0.07537874 in setting M=1
```

If the exposure A affects the intermediate confounder L(1), as in the Causal model 2, the steps 1) and 2) of the algorithm should follow the method described in paragraph 6.2.1 or 6.2.2.

Here is an example applying G-computation by iterative conditional expectation:

```
rm(list=ls())
df2_int <- read.csv(file = "data/df2_int.csv")</pre>
### MSM of CDE, estimated by G-computation (by ICE) ------
## 1a) Regress the outcome on LO, A, L1 and M (and the A*M interaction if appropriate)
Y.death.model <- glm(Y_death ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5 + L1 +
                       M_diabetes + A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes,
                     family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
## 1b) Generate predicted values by evaluating the regression
       under the 4 counterfactual scenarios
data.A0M0 <- data.A1M0 <- data.A0M1 <- data.A1M1 <- df2_int</pre>
data.AOMO$AO_PM2.5 <- 0</pre>
data.AOMO$M_diabetes <- 0
data.A1M0$A0 PM2.5 <- 1
data.A1MO$M_diabetes <- 0
data.AOM1$AO_PM2.5 <- 0</pre>
data.AOM1$M_diabetes <- 1</pre>
data.A1M1$A0_PM2.5 <- 1
data.A1M1$M_diabetes <- 1
Q.Y.death.AOMO <- predict(Y.death.model, newdata = data.AOMO, type = "response")
Q.Y.death.A1MO <- predict(Y.death.model, newdata = data.A1MO, type = "response")
Q.Y.death.AOM1 <- predict(Y.death.model, newdata = data.AOM1, type = "response")
Q.Y.death.A1M1 <- predict(Y.death.model, newdata = data.A1M1, type = "response")
## 2a) Regress the predicted values conditional on the observed exposure A
      and baseline confounders L(0)
L1.death.AOMO.model <- glm(Q.Y.death.AOMO ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                           family = "quasibinomial", data = df2 int)
L1.death.A1MO.model <- glm(Q.Y.death.A1MO ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                           family = "quasibinomial", data = df2_int)
L1.death.AOM1.model <- glm(Q.Y.death.AOM1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                           family = "quasibinomial", data = df2_int)
L1.death.A1M1.model <- glm(Q.Y.death.A1M1 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + A0_PM2.5,
                           family = "quasibinomial", data = df2_int)
## 2b) generate predicted values by evaluating the regression at exposure
## of interest: {A=0,M=0}, {A=1,M=0}, {A=0,M=1}, {A=1,M=1}
```

```
data.AOMO$Yam.death.pred <- predict(L1.death.AOMO.model,</pre>
                                   newdata = data.AOMO, type = "response")
data.A1MO$Yam.death.pred <- predict(L1.death.A1MO.model,</pre>
                                   newdata = data.A1MO, type = "response")
data.AOM1$Yam.death.pred <- predict(L1.death.AOM1.model,</pre>
                                   newdata = data.AOM1, type = "response")
data.A1M1$Yam.death.pred <- predict(L1.death.A1M1.model,</pre>
                                    newdata = data.A1M1, type = "response")
## 3. Append the 4 counterfactual datasets in a single long dataset
# number of row is 4 times the initial value (we have 4 counterfactual scenarios)
data.4scenarios <- rbind(data.AOMO, data.A1MO,data.AOM1,data.A1M1)</pre>
## 4. fit the MSM: E(Y_am) = alpha_0 + alpha_A a + alpha_M m + alpha_A a : m
MSM.CDE.gcomp <- glm(Yam.death.pred ~ AO_PM2.5 + M_diabetes + AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes,
                    family = "gaussian", # qaussian family for risk differences
                    data = data.4scenarios)
coef (MSM.CDE.gcomp)
                       AO\_PM2.5
                                         M_diabetes AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes
# (Intercept)
                   # 0.17974947
## 5. Estimate the CDE(M=m)
\# CDE(M=0) = E(Y_{A=1,M=0}) - E(Y_{A=0,M=0})
CDE_mis0_gcomp_ice <- coef(MSM.CDE.gcomp)["A0_PM2.5"]</pre>
# 0.06342833
\# CDE(M=1) = E(Y \{A=1, M=1\}) - E(Y \{A=0, M=1\})
CDE_mis1_gcomp_ice <- (coef(MSM.CDE.gcomp)["A0_PM2.5"] +</pre>
                         coef(MSM.CDE.gcomp)["A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes"])
# 0.08812318
```

The example above (MSM estimation using G-computation by ICE) corresponds to the algorithm applied by the ltmle package:

```
M_diabetes, Y_death))
CDE_ltmle_MO <- ltmle(data = data_binary,</pre>
                      Anodes = c("A0_PM2.5", "M_diabetes"),
                      Lnodes = c("L1"), # intermediate confounders +/- baseline
                      Ynodes = c("Y_death"),
                      survivalOutcome = FALSE, # TRUE for time-to-event outcomes Y
                      Qform = Qform,
                      gform = gform,
                      abar = list(c(1,0), \# counterfactual intervention do(A=1,M=0)
                                  c(0,0)), # counterfactual intervention do(A=0,M=0)
                      SL.library = NULL, # calls glm() instead of SuperLearner
                      estimate.time = FALSE, # estimate computation time?
                      gcomp = TRUE, # to apply g-computation
                      variance.method = "ic")
# CDE with M=O
summary(CDE_ltmle_MO)$effect.measures$ATE$estimate
  Parameter Estimate: 0.06342833
CDE_ltmle_M1 <- ltmle(data = data_binary,</pre>
                      Anodes = c("A0_PM2.5", "M_diabetes"),
                      Lnodes = c("L1"), # intermediate confounders +/- baseline
                      Ynodes = c("Y_death"),
                      survivalOutcome = FALSE, # TRUE for time-to-event outcomes Y
                      Qform = Qform,
                      gform = gform,
                      abar = list(c(1,1), # counterfactual intervention do(A=1,M=0)
                                  c(0,1)), # counterfactual intervention do(A=0,M=0)
                      SL.library = NULL, # calls glm() instead of SuperLearner
                      estimate.time = FALSE, # estimate computation time?
                      gcomp = TRUE, # to apply g-computation
                      variance.method = "ic")
# CDE with M=1
summary(CDE_ltmle_M1)$effect.measures$ATE$estimate
# Parameter Estimate: 0.08812318
```

### 8.3 MSM for Natural Direct and Indirect Effects

### 8.3.1 Expressing the NDE and NIE using coefficients of 2 MSMs

The (Pure) Natural Direct Effect is defined by PNDE =  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,M_{a^*}}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{a^*,M_{a^*}})$  and the (Total) Natural Indirect Effect is defined by TNIE =  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,M_a}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{a,M_{a^*}})$ .

VanderWeele suggested using 2 MSMs conditional on baseline confounders L(0) in order to estimate natural direct and indirect effects (VanderWeele 2009):

1) a model of the counterfactual values of the outcome  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,m} \mid l(0)) = h^{-1}(a, m, l(0))$ , where h is a link function. For example:

$$\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,m} \mid l(0)) = \alpha_0 + \alpha_A a + \alpha_M m + \alpha_{AM} a \times m + \alpha_{L(0)} l(0) \tag{8.7}$$

(where h is the identity function, so that the model can be used to express risk differences)

2) a model of the counterfactual values of the mediator  $\mathbb{E}(M_a \mid L(0)) = g^{-1}(a, l(0))$ , where g is a link function. For example with a binary mediator:

$$\mathbb{E}(M_a \mid l(0)) = g^{-1} \left[ \beta_0 + \beta_A a + \beta_{L(0)} l(0) \right] \tag{8.8}$$

(where g is the logit function because the mediator is binary).

VanderWeele shows that if the function h is linear in m (no quadratic terms in m, nor transformations such as  $\log(m)$  or  $\sqrt{m}$ , etc) and the exposure A does not affect the intermediate confounder L(1), then

$$\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,M_{a^*}}) = h^{-1}\left[a,g^{-1}\left(a^*,l(0)\right),l(0)\right]$$

Using the 2 MSMs, we can express the Natural Direct and Indirect Effects conditional on baseline confounders L(0). In our example:

$$\begin{split} \text{PNDE} \mid L(0) &= \mathbb{E}(Y_{a,M_{a^*}} \mid L(0)) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{a^*,M_{a^*}} \mid L(0)) \\ &= \{\alpha_0 + \alpha_A a + [\alpha_M + \alpha_{AM} a] \times g^{-1}(a^*,l(0)) + \alpha_{L(0)} l(0)\} \\ &- \{\alpha_0 + \alpha_A a^* + [\alpha_M + \alpha_{AM} a^*] \times g^{-1}(a^*,l(0)) + \alpha_{L(0)} l(0)\} \\ &= (a - a^*) \times [\alpha_A + \alpha_{AM} \times g^{-1}(a^*,l(0))] \end{split}$$

$$\begin{split} \text{TNIE} \mid L(0) &= \mathbb{E}(Y_{a,M_a} \mid L(0)) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{a,M_{a^*}} \mid L(0)) \\ &= \{\alpha_0 + \alpha_A a + [\alpha_M + \alpha_{AM} a] \times g^{-1}(a,l(0)) + \alpha_{L(0)} l(0)\} \\ &- \{\alpha_0 + \alpha_A a + [\alpha_M + \alpha_{AM} a] \times g^{-1}(a^*,l(0)) + \alpha_{L(0)} l(0)\} \\ &= [g^{-1}(a,l(0)) - g^{-1}(a^*,l(0))] \left(\alpha_M + \alpha_{AM} a\right) \end{split}$$

Marginal Natural Direct and Indirect effect can then be obtained:

$$PNDE = \sum_{l(0)} [PNDE \mid L(0) = l(0)] \times P(L(0) = l(0))$$
$$TNIE = \sum_{l(0)} [TNIE \mid L(0) = l(0)] \times P(L(0) = l(0))$$

### 8.3.2 Estimation of the 2 MSMs coefficients by IPTW for NDE and NIE

As previously, MSM coefficients can be estimated using an Inverse Probability of Treatment (IPTW) approach based on weighted regressions.

In order to fit the 1st MSM (8.7), we can use a linear regression of the (observed) outcome Y on the exposure and mediator, adjusted for L(0), weighted by individual stabilized weights  $sw_{msm1,i}$  (VanderWeele 2009):

$$\mathbb{E}\left(Y\mid A,M,L(0)\right) = \alpha_0 + \alpha_A a + \alpha_M m + \alpha_{AM} a \times m + \alpha_{L(0)} L(0)$$

where  $sw_{msm1,i}$  is the product of two weights  $sw_{msm1,i} = sw_{A,i} \times sw_{M,i}$ ,

$$\begin{split} sw_{A,i} = & \frac{P(A = a_i)}{P(A = a_i \mid L(0) = l(0)_i)} \quad \text{or} \quad sw_{A,i} = \frac{P(A = a_i \mid L(0) = l(0)_i)}{P(A = a_i \mid L(0) = l(0)_i)} = 1 \\ sw_{M,i} = & \frac{P(M = m_i \mid A = a_i)}{P(M = m_i \mid A = a_i, L(0) = l(0)_i), L(1) = l(1)_i} \\ \text{or} \quad sw_{M,i} = & \frac{P(M = m_i \mid A = a_i, L(0) = l(0)_i)}{P(M = m_i \mid A = a_i, L(0) = l(0)_i), L(1) = l(1)_i} \end{split}$$

In order to fit the 2nd MSM (8.8), we can use a logistic regression of the (observed) mediator M on the exposure, adjusted for L(0), weighted by individual stabilized weights  $sw_{msm2.i}$ :

$$\operatorname{logit}\mathbb{E}(M \mid a, l(0)) = \beta_0 + \beta_A a + \beta_{L(0)} l(0)$$

where 
$$sw_{msm2,i} = \frac{P(A = a_i)}{P(A = a_i \mid L(0) = l(0)_i)}$$

```
g.M.ALOL1 <- glm(M_diabetes ~ AO_PM2.5 + LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1,
                 family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
g.Mis1.ALOL1 <- predict(g.M.ALOL1, type = "response")</pre>
sw_M.denom <- rep(NA, nrow(df1_int))</pre>
sw_M.denom[df1_int$M_diabetes==1] <- g.Mis1.ALOL1[df1_int$M_diabetes==1]</pre>
sw_M.denom[df1_int$M_diabetes==0] <- (1 - g.Mis1.ALOL1[df1_int$M_diabetes==0])</pre>
sw_msm1 <- sw_Ai * sw_M.num / sw_M.denom</pre>
## 2. Estimate coefficients of the MSM1
MSM1 <- glm(Y_death ~ AO_PM2.5 + M_diabetes + AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes +
              LO male + LO soc env,
            weights = sw_msm1,
            family = "gaussian",
            data = df1_int)
coef(MSM1)
# (Intercept)
                 AO_PM2.5 M_diabetes LO_male LO_soc_env AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes
# 0.12033221 0.06381257 0.06691712 0.04671886 0.05521263
                                                                         0.01652446
## 3. Stabilized weight for the MSM2
# 3a. sw_A = g(A=a_i) / g(A=a_i / L(0))
# numerator
g.A <- glm(AO_PM2.5 ~ 1, family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
g.Ais1 <- predict(g.A, type = "response")</pre>
sw_msm2.num <- rep(NA, nrow(df1_int))</pre>
sw_msm2.num[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==1] <- g.Ais1[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==1]
sw_msm2.num[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==0] <- (1 - g.Ais1[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==0])
# denominator
g.A.LO <- glm(AO_PM2.5 ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env,
              family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
g.Ais1.L0 <- predict(g.A.L0, type = "response")</pre>
sw_msm2.denom <- rep(NA, nrow(df1_int))</pre>
sw_msm2.denom[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==1] <- g.Ais1.L0[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==1]
sw_msm2.denom[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==0] <- (1 - g.Ais1.L0[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==0])
# stabilized weight
sw_msm2 <- sw_msm2.num / sw_msm2.denom</pre>
## 3. Estimate coefficients of the MSM2
MSM2 <- glm(M_diabetes ~ A0_PM2.5 + L0_male + L0_soc_env,
            weights = sw_msm2,
            family = "binomial",
            data = df1_int)
coef (MSM2)
```

```
# (Intercept)
                AO\_PM2.5
                              LO_male LO_soc_env
# -1.2723106
                0.5883720
                                        0.3270087
                           0.2566129
## 4. Estimate PNDE conditional on L(0), and the marginal value of PNDE
\# \ a = 1 \ and \ a* = 0
\# PNDE/L(0) = (a - a*)[alpha_A + alpha_AM.q^{-1}(a^*,l(0))]
g.minus1.A0 <- plogis(coef(MSM2)["(Intercept)"] + coef(MSM2)["A0_PM2.5"] * 0 +
                      coef(MSM2)["L0_male"] * df1_int$L0_male +
                      coef(MSM2)["L0_soc_env"] * df1_int$L0_soc_env)
# PNDE conditional on L(0)
PNDE LO \leftarrow (1 - 0) * (coef(MSM1)["AO PM2.5"] +
                        coef(MSM1)["A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes"] * g.minus1.A0)
# marginal PNDE
PNDE <- mean(PNDE_LO)</pre>
# [1] 0.06850657
## 4. Estimate TNIE conditional on L(0), and the marginal value of TNIE
# TNIE/L(0) = [g^-1(a,l(0)) - g^-1(a^*,l(0))] * (alpha_M + alpha_AM * a)
g.minus1.A1 <- plogis(coef(MSM2)["(Intercept)"] + coef(MSM2)["A0_PM2.5"] * 1 +
                        coef(MSM2)["L0_male"] * df1_int$L0_male +
                        coef(MSM2)["L0_soc_env"] * df1_int$L0_soc_env)
# TNIE conditional on L(O)
TNIE_LO <- (g.minus1.A1 - g.minus1.A0) * (coef(MSM1)["M_diabetes"] +
                                             coef(MSM1)["A0 PM2.5:M diabetes"] * 1)
# marginal PNDE
TNIE <- mean(TNIE_LO)
# [1] 0.01096799
```

In this example, the estimation of the PNDE is 6.9% and the estimation of the TNIE is 1.1%. Confidence intervals can be calculated by bootstrap.

### 8.4 MSM estimated by the CMAverse package

### 8.4.1 Calculation by hand, using the "mediation formula"

The counterfactual quantity  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,M_{a'}})$  used to defined the Natural Direct and Indirect effects can be expressed by the *mediation formula* (conditional on

 $\{L(0), L(1)\}$ , or the population average):

$$\begin{split} \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{a,M_{a'}}\mid L(0),L(1)\right) &= \sum_{m} \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{a,m}\mid L(0),L(1)\right) \times \mathbb{P}\left(M_{a'} = m\mid L(0),L(1)\right) \\ \text{or} \\ \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{a,M_{a'}}\right) &= \sum_{m} \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{a,m}\right) \times \mathbb{P}(M_{a'} = m) \end{split}$$

In order to estimate the PNDE =  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{1,M_0}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{0,M_0})$  and the TNIE =  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{1,M_1}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{1,M_0})$  we can estimate 2 Marginal Structural Models:

• a model of the counterfactual mediator (where g is a link function), for example:

$$g\left[\mathbb{P}(M_{a'}=1)\right] = \beta_0 + \beta_A a'$$

• a model of the counterfactual outcome (where h is a link function), for example:

$$h\left[\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,m})\right] = \alpha_0 + \alpha_A a + \alpha_M m + \alpha_{A*M} a \times m)$$

Below, we will estimate the coefficients of the 2 MSMs by Inverse Probability of Treatment Weighting (IPTW).

```
rm(list=ls())
df1_int <- read.csv(file = "data/df1_int.csv")</pre>
## 1. Stabilized weight for the exposure sw_{A,i}
# 1a. Estimate q(A=a_i|L(0)) (denominator of the weight)
g.A.L \leftarrow glm(AO_PM2.5 \sim LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1,
             family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
summary(g.A.L)
# Coefficients:
                Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
#
  (Intercept) -2.74236  0.07729 -35.484 < 2e-16 ***
                           0.06448 6.298 3.01e-10 ***
  LO_male 0.40610
  L0_soc_env 0.64079
                          0.07350 8.718 < 2e-16 ***
                0.03257
                          0.06968 0.467
                                               0.64
# 1b. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment g(A = a_i \mid L(0)) is :
gAi.L <- rep(NA, nrow(df1_int))
gAi.L[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==1] <- predict(g.A.L, type="response")[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==1]</pre>
gAi.L[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==0] <- (1 - predict(g.A.L, type="response"))[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==0]
```

```
# 1c. Estimate q(A=a_i) (numerator of the weight)
g.A <- glm(AO_PM2.5 ~ 1, family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
# 1d. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment g(A = a_i) is :
gAi <- rep(NA, nrow(df1_int))
gAi[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==1] <- predict(g.A, type="response")[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==1]
gAi[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==0] <- (1 - predict(g.A, type="response"))[df1_int$A0_PM2.5==0]
# 1e. Calculate sw_{A,i}
sw_Ai <- gAi / gAi.L
## 2. Stabilized weight for the mediator sw {M,i}
# 2a. Estimate g(M=m_i/L(0),A,L(1)) (denominator of the weight)
g.M.L <- glm(M_diabetes ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + AO_PM2.5 + L1,
            family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
summary(g.M.L)
               Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
   (Intercept) -1.37880 0.04872 -28.303 < 2e-16 ***
# LO_male 0.25861 0.04437 5.829 5.57e-09 ***
# LO_soc_env 0.33050 0.04744 6.967 3.23e-12 ***
# AO_PM2.5 0.56260 0.06555 8.583 < 2e-16 ***
# L1
               0.33462 0.04744 7.054 1.74e-12 ***
# 2b. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment g(A=a_i \mid L(0)) is :
gMi.L <- rep(NA, nrow(df1_int))
gMi.L[df1_int$M_diabetes==1] <- predict(g.M.L, type="response")[df1_int$M_diabetes==1]
gMi.L[df1_int$M_diabetes==0] <- (1 - predict(g.M.L, type="response"))[df1_int$M_diabete
# 2c. Estimate g(M=m_i/A) (numerator of the weight)
g.M.A <- glm(M_diabetes ~ AO_PM2.5, family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
summary(g.M.A)
               Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
   AO PM2.5 0.62388
                          0.06481 9.627 <2e-16 ***
# 2d. Predict each individual's probability of being exposed to her own exposure
# the predicted probability of the observed treatment g(M = m_i/A) is :
gMi.A <- rep(NA, nrow(df1_int))
gMi.A[df1_int$M_diabetes==1] <- predict(g.M.A, type="response")[df1_int$M_diabetes==1]</pre>
gMi.A[df1_int$M_diabetes==0] <- (1 - predict(g.M.A, type="response"))[df1_int$M_diabete
# 2e. Calculate sw_{M,i}
sw_Mi <- gMi.A / gMi.L
## 3. Estimate marginal model for the counterfactual outcome Y_{am}
```

```
model.Yam.death <- glm(Y_death ~ AO_PM2.5 * M_diabetes,</pre>
                     weights = sw_Ai * sw_Mi,
                     family = "gaussian",
                     data = df1_int)
summary(model.Yam.death)
# Coefficients:
                       Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
#
   (Intercept)
                       0.178967 0.005049 35.445 < 2e-16 ***
#
 AO PM2.5
                       0.067151 0.016679 4.026 5.72e-05 ***
# M_diabetes
                       # A0 PM2.5:M diabetes -0.004491 0.026027 -0.173
                                                     0.863
## 4) Estimate marginal model for the counterfactual mediator P(M_a* = 1)
model.Ma <- glm(M_diabetes ~ A0_PM2.5,</pre>
               weights = sw_Ai,
               family = "binomial",
               data = df1_int)
summary(model.Ma)
# Coefficients:
               Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
    #
   AO_PM2.5
              0.58413
                          0.06501 8.986
                                          <2e-16 ***
## 5) Estimate population average counterfactuals using the "mediation formula"
     E(Y_{a,M_a*}) = sum_m E(Y_{am}) * P(M_a^* = m)
E.YOMO <- ((coef(model.Yam.death)["(Intercept)"] + # sum_m E(Y_{a0}) * P(M_a^* = 0)
            coef(model.Yam.death)["AO_PM2.5"] * 0 +
            coef(model.Yam.death)["M diabetes"] * 0 +
            coef(model.Yam.death)["A0 PM2.5:M diabetes"] * 0 * 0) *
            (1 - plogis(coef(model.Ma)["(Intercept)"] +
                         coef(model.Ma)["A0 PM2.5"] * 0))) +
  ((coef(model.Yam.death)["(Intercept)"] + # sum_m E(Y_{a1}) * P(M_a^* = 1)
     coef(model.Yam.death)["A0_PM2.5"] * 0 +
     coef(model.Yam.death)["M_diabetes"] * 1 +
     coef(model.Yam.death)["AO PM2.5:M diabetes"] * 0 * 1) *
     (plogis(coef(model.Ma)["(Intercept)"] +
              coef(model.Ma)["A0_PM2.5"] * 0)))
E.Y1M0 <- ((coef(model.Yam.death)["(Intercept)"] + # sum_m E(Y_{a,M=0}) * P(M_0 = 0)
             coef(model.Yam.death)["A0_PM2.5"] * 1 +
             coef(model.Yam.death)["M_diabetes"] * 0 +
             coef(model.Yam.death)["AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes"] * 1 * 0) *
            (1 - plogis(coef(model.Ma)["(Intercept)"] +
                         coef(model.Ma)["A0_PM2.5"] * 0))) +
  ((coef(model.Yam.death)["(Intercept)"] + # sum_m E(Y_{a,M=1}) * P(M_0 = 1)
```

```
coef(model.Yam.death)["A0_PM2.5"] * 1 +
      coef(model.Yam.death)["M_diabetes"] * 1 +
      coef(model.Yam.death)["A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes"] * 1 * 1) *
     (plogis(coef(model.Ma)["(Intercept)"] +
               coef(model.Ma)["A0_PM2.5"] * 0)))
E.Y1M1 <- ((coef(model.Yam.death)["(Intercept)"] + # E(Y_{a,M=0}) * P(M_1 = 0)
              coef(model.Yam.death)["A0_PM2.5"] * 1 +
              coef(model.Yam.death)["M_diabetes"] * 0 +
              coef(model.Yam.death)["A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes"] * 1 * 0) *
             (1 - plogis(coef(model.Ma)["(Intercept)"] +
                           coef(model.Ma)["A0 PM2.5"] * 1))) +
  ((coef(model.Yam.death)["(Intercept)"] + \# E(Y_{a,M=1}) * P(M_1 = 1)
      coef(model.Yam.death)["A0_PM2.5"] * 1 +
      coef(model.Yam.death)["M_diabetes"] * 1 +
      coef(model.Yam.death)["AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes"] * 1 * 1) *
     (plogis(coef(model.Ma)["(Intercept)"] +
               coef(model.Ma)["A0_PM2.5"] * 1)))
PNDE.death <- E.Y1MO - E.Y0MO
# 0.06587481
TNIE.death <- E.Y1M1 - E.Y1M0
# 0.008274351
```

In the example above, we directly used the estimated coefficients of the MSMs to calculate the quantities  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,M_{a'}})$  for the PNDE and the TNIE. When using the CMAverse, individual values for the counterfactual mediator are simulated as shown below. This strategy can be useful if the mediator is continuous of high-dimensional.

```
coef(model.Yam.death)["M diabetes"] * MO +
                    coef(model.Yam.death)["A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes"] * 0 * M0))
  E.Y1M0 <- mean((coef(model.Yam.death)["(Intercept)"] +</pre>
                    coef(model.Yam.death)["A0_PM2.5"] * 1 +
                    coef(model.Yam.death)["M_diabetes"] * MO +
                    coef(model.Yam.death)["A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes"] * 1 * M0))
  E.Y1M1 <- mean((coef(model.Yam.death)["(Intercept)"] +</pre>
                coef(model.Yam.death)["A0_PM2.5"] * 1 +
                coef(model.Yam.death)["M_diabetes"] * M1 +
                coef(model.Yam.death)["A0_PM2.5:M_diabetes"] * 1 * M1))
  PNDE.death.sim[k] <- E.Y1MO - E.Y0MO
  TNIE.death.sim[k] <- E.Y1M1 - E.Y1M0
}
mean(PNDE.death.sim)
# [1] 0.06587304
mean(TNIE.death.sim)
# [1] 0.00824998
```

# 8.4.2 Estimation of NDE and NIE using CMAverse (by IPTW or geomputation)

We can use the CMAverse package to estimate the coefficients of the 2 MSMs required to estimate Natural Direct and Indirect Effects.

For estimation by IPTW, we have to specify the following arguments model = msm (to estimate the MSM of the outcome and the MSM of the mediator), and that the counterfactual mediator values are simulated (estimation = "imputation"). Because the coefficients of the MSMs are estimated by IPTW, we have to specify

- the link functions for the MSM of the outcome (yreg) and the MSM of the mediator (mreg)
- and the link function to calculate the weights ereg for  $\mathbb{P}(A=1|L(0))$ , wmnomreg for the numerator of the mediator's weight and wmdenomreg for the denominator of the mediator's weight.

# Coefficients:

```
basec = c("L0_male", "L0_soc_env", "L1"),
                   postc = NULL,
                   EMint = TRUE, # E*M interaction
                   ereg = "logistic", # exposure regression model g(A=1/L(0))
                   yreg = "linear", # to get risk difference
                   mreg = list("logistic"), # mediation model q(M=1/L1,A,L0)
                   wmnomreg = list("logistic"), #g(M=1/A) wgt nominator
                   wmdenomreg = list("logistic"), # g(M=1/L1,A,L(0)) wgt denom
                   astar = 0, \#E(Y_{A=0,M=1})
                   a = 1, \#E(Y_{A=1,M=1})
                   mval = list(0), # mediator value at which the variable is control
                   estimation = "imputation",
                   inference = "bootstrap",
                   nboot = 2)
summary(res_msm_df1)
# Causal Mediation Analysis
# # Outcome regression:
# Call:
   glm(formula = Y_death ~ AO_PM2.5 + M_diabetes + AO_PM2.5 * M_diabetes,
       family = gaussian(), data = getCall(x$reg.output$yreg)$data,
       weights = getCall(x$req.output$yreg)$weights)
# Coefficients:
                      Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
                      0.178967 0.005049 35.445 < 2e-16 ***
#
  (Intercept)
# AO PM2.5
                      # M diabetes
                      # AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes -0.004491 0.026027 -0.173 0.863
# # Mediator regressions:
# Call:
   glm(formula = M_diabetes ~ AO_PM2.5, family = binomial(),
       data = getCall(x$reg.output$mreg[[1L]])$data,
#
       weights = getCall(x$req.output$mreq[[1L]])$weights)
# Coefficients:
              Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
  AO_PM2.5 0.58413
                         0.06501 8.986 <2e-16 ***
# # Mediator regressions for weighting (denominator):
# Call:
   glm(formula = M_diabetes ~ AO_PM2.5 + LO_male + LO_soc_env +
        L1, family = binomial(), data = getCall(x$reg.output$wmdenomreg[[1L]])$data,
       weights = getCall(x$reg.output$wmdenomreg[[1L]])$weights)
```

```
#
             Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
#
   (Intercept) -1.37880
                      0.04872 -28.303 < 2e-16 ***
  AO_PM2.5
             0.56260
                       0.06555
                               8.583 < 2e-16 ***
#
#
  LO_{\_}male
              0.25861
                       0.04437 5.829 5.57e-09 ***
  #
                       0.04744 6.967 3.23e-12 ***
#
  L1
              0.33462
                       0.04744
                               7.054 1.74e-12 ***
# # Mediator regressions for weighting (nominator):
# Call:
   glm(formula = M_diabetes ~ AO_PM2.5, family = binomial(),
#
#
      data = qetCall(x$req.output$wmnomreq[[1L]])$data,
      weights = getCall(x$req.output$wmnomreg[[1L]])$weights)
# Coefficients:
             Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
   #
#
   AO PM2.5
             0.62388
                     0.06481 9.627 <2e-16 ***
#
# # Exposure regression for weighting:
# Call:
   qlm(formula = A0_PM2.5 ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + L1, family = binomial(),
#
      data = qetCall(x$req.output$ereq)$data,
#
      weights = getCall(x$req.output$ereg)$weights)
# Coefficients:
             Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
#
  (Intercept) -2.74236  0.07729 -35.484 < 2e-16 ***
#
#
  LO male 0.40610
                       0.06448 6.298 3.01e-10 ***
#
 0.07350 8.718 < 2e-16 ***
#
              0.03257
                       0.06968
                               0.467
                                       0.64
 T.1
#
# # Effect decomposition on the mean difference scale via the marginal structural model
# Direct counterfactual imputation estimation with
# bootstrap standard errors, percentile confidence intervals and p-values
#
                                   95% CIL 95% CIU P.val
#
               Estimate Std.error
#
               0.0671509 0.0157808 0.0761499 0.097 <2e-16 ***
              #
   pnde
#
   tnde
              0.0652889 0.0172698 0.0594343
                                          0.083 <2e-16 ***
#
             0.0087514 0.0013389 0.0070189 0.009 <2e-16 ***
  pnie
#
  tnie
             0.0081675 0.0010405 0.0024559
                                          0.004 <2e-16 *** <- TNDE
              0.0740402 0.0159309 0.0682520
#
                                           0.090 <2e-16 ***
              #
  intref
#
  intmed
             #
   cde(prop) 0.9069522 0.0222813 1.0860362 1.116 <2e-16 ***
# intref(prop) -0.0172642 0.0439631 -0.1726807 -0.114 <2e-16 ***
   intmed(prop) -0.0078856  0.0162851 -0.0729153  -0.051 <2e-16 ***
```

```
pnie(prop)
              #
              0.1103120 0.0216818 0.0275800 0.057 <2e-16 ***
   pm
#
             int
#
             pе
#
   Signif. codes: 0 '***, 0.001 '**, 0.01 '*, 0.05 '., 0.1 ', 1
#
# (cde: controlled direct effect;
# pnde: pure natural direct effect;
 tnde: total natural direct effect;
# pnie: pure natural indirect effect;
# tnie: total natural indirect effect;
# te: total effect;
# intref: reference interaction;
# intmed: mediated interaction;
# cde(prop): proportion cde;
# intref(prop): proportion intref;
# intmed(prop): proportion intmed;
# pnie(prop): proportion pnie;
# pm: overall proportion mediated;
# int: overall proportion attributable to interaction;
# pe: overall proportion eliminated)
```

The CMAverse can also estimate the coefficients of the 2 MSM by (parametric) g-computation. For this estimation, we have to specify the following arguments model = gformula, and that the counterfactual outcome and mediator values are simulated (estimation = "imputation"). We don't need to specify the ereg, wmnomreg and wmdenomreg arguments which were used to calculate weights in the previous approach.

Note that the estimated models of the outcome and the mediator are conditional on baseline confounders L(0) and L(1).

```
yreg = "linear", # to get risk difference
                   mreg = list("logistic"), # mediation model q(M=1/L1,A,L0)
                   # wmnomreq = list("logistic"), # not needed with gcomp
                   # wmdenomreg = list("logistic"), ## not needed with gcomp
                   astar = 0, \#E(Y_{A=0,M=1})
                   a = 1, \#E(Y_{A=1,M=1})
                   mval = list(0), # mediator value at which the variable is controlled
                   estimation = "imputation",
                   inference = "bootstrap",
                   nboot = 2)
summary(res_msm_df1.qol)
# Causal Mediation Analysis
# # Outcome regression:
# Call:
\# glm(formula = Y_qol ~ A0_PM2.5 + M_diabetes + A0_PM2.5 * M_diabetes +
         L0_male + L0_soc_env + L1, family = gaussian(), data = getCall(x$reg.output$yreg)$data
       weights = getCall(x$req.output$yreq)$weights)
# Coefficients:
#
                     Estimate Std. Error t value Pr(>|t|)
# (Intercept)
                      74.7669 0.2139 349.557 < 2e-16 ***
# AO_PM2.5
                                 0.4160 -8.931 < 2e-16 ***
                       -3.7153
                      -8.6317 0.2385 -36.197 < 2e-16 ***
\# M_diabetes
# LO male
                      # LO_soc_env
                      -2.8899 0.2112 -13.684 < 2e-16 ***
                       -3.4280 0.2212 -15.494 < 2e-16 ***
#
                                0.6514 -8.621 < 2e-16 ***
#
  AO\_PM2.5:M\_diabetes -5.6154
# # Mediator regressions:
# glm(formula = M_diabetes \sim AO_PM2.5 + LO_male + LO_soc_env +
#
         L1, family = binomial(), data = getCall(x$reg.output$mreg[[1L]])$data,
#
       weights = getCall(x$reg.output$mreg[[1L]])$weights)
# Coefficients:
              Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
#
# (Intercept) -1.37880 0.04872 -28.303 < 2e-16 ***
# AO_PM2.5 0.56260
                        0.06555 8.583 < 2e-16 ***
# LO_male
              0.25861 0.04437 5.829 5.57e-09 ***
# LO_soc_env 0.33050 0.04744 6.967 3.23e-12 ***
              0.33462 0.04744 7.054 1.74e-12 ***
# L1
# # Effect decomposition on the mean difference scale via the g-formula approach
# Direct counterfactual imputation estimation with
# bootstrap standard errors, percentile confidence intervals and p-values
```

```
#
                Estimate Std.error 95% CIL 95% CIU P.val
#
   cde
               -3.715265 0.114707 -3.084527 -2.930 <2e-16 ***
#
               pnde
               -5.659875 0.006095 -5.579563 -5.571 <2e-16 ***
   tnde
               -0.855400 0.040149 -1.006846 -0.953 <2e-16 ***
   pnie
               -1.411886 0.025135 -1.758083 -1.724 <2e-16 ***
#
   tnie
#
               -6.515276 0.034054 -6.578220 -6.532 <2e-16 ***
   te
   intref
              -1.388125 0.105788 -1.877736 -1.736 <2e-16 ***
              -0.556485 0.015014 -0.771408 -0.751 <2e-16 ***
#
   intmed
   cde(prop)
              0.570239 0.015115 0.448589 0.469 <2e-16 ***
   intref(prop) 0.213057 0.017570 0.263846 0.287 <2e-16 ***
   intmed(prop) 0.085412 0.002894 0.114201 0.118 <2e-16 ***
   pnie(prop) 0.131292 0.005348 0.145871 0.153 <2e-16 ***
#
                0.216704 0.002454 0.263960 0.267 <2e-16 ***
   pm
              0.298469 0.020463 0.378048 0.406 <2e-16 ***
   int
   pе
               0.429761 0.015115 0.531104 0.551 <2e-16 ***
#
   Signif. codes: 0 '*** 0.001 '** 0.01 '* 0.05 '. ' 0.1 ' ' 1
# (cde: controlled direct effect;
# pnde: pure natural direct effect;
# tnde: total natural direct effect;
# pnie: pure natural indirect effect;
# tnie: total natural indirect effect;
# te: total effect; intref:
# reference interaction;
# intmed: mediated interaction;
# cde(prop): proportion cde;
# intref(prop): proportion intref;
# intmed(prop): proportion intmed;
# pnie(prop): proportion pnie;
# pm: overall proportion mediated;
# int: overall proportion attributable to interaction;
# pe: overall proportion eliminated)
```

# 8.5 "Unified" approach for estimating Natural Direct and Indirect effects

(Lange, Vansteelandt, and Bekaert 2012) suggested to use a "unified" approach for estimating Natural Direct and Indirect effects (when they are identifiable), based on the following Marginal Structural Model:

$$h\left[\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,M_{a^*}})\right]=\gamma_0+\gamma_1 a+\gamma_2 a^*+\gamma_3 (a\times a^*)$$
 where  $h$  is a link function

So that we can express the PNDE as:

$$\begin{split} \text{PNDE} &= \mathbb{E}(Y_{1,M_0}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{0,M_0}) \\ \text{PNDE} &= h^{-1} \left( \gamma_0 + \gamma_1 \right) - h^{-1} \left( \gamma_0 \right) \\ \text{PNDE} &= \gamma_1 \text{ if the link function is the identity function} \end{split}$$

and we can express the TNIE as:

$$\begin{split} &\text{TNIE} = \mathbb{E}(Y_{1,M_1}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{1,M_0}) \\ &\text{TNIE} = h^{-1}\left(\gamma_0 + \gamma_1 + \gamma_2 + \gamma_3\right) - h^{-1}\left(\gamma_0 + \gamma_1\right) \\ &\text{TNIE} = \gamma_2 + \gamma_3 \text{ if the link function is the identity function} \end{split}$$

Note that this model can also be extended to study effect modifications by baseline confounders.

### 8.5.1 Estimation of the MSM by IPTW

#### 8.5.1.1 Manual calculation

The estimation of the "unified" MSM for Natural Direct and Indirect effects relies on the following steps:

- 1. Estimate suitable models for the exposure conditional on baseline confounders (L(0)) and L(1), using the original data set, in order to compute weights for the exposure A
- 2. Estimate a suitable model for the mediator conditional on baseline confounders (L(0) and L(1)), using the original data set, in order to compute weights for the mediator M
- 3. Construct a new data set by repeating the original data set twice, and including an additional variable  $A^*$ , equal to the original exposure in the 1st data set, and equal to 1-A in the 2nd data set (for multicategorical exposures, see supplementary material of (Lange, Vansteelandt, and Bekaert 2012)).
- 4. Compute weights by applying the fitted models from steps 1 and 2

$$w_i = \frac{1}{P(A = A_i \mid L(0) = L(0)_i, L(1) = L(1)_i)} \times \frac{P(M = M_i \mid A = A_i^*, L(0) = L(0)_i, L(1) = L(1)_i)}{P(M = M_i \mid A = A_i, L(0) = L(0)_i, L(1) = L(1)_i)}$$
 or 
$$sw_i = \frac{P(A = A_i)}{P(A = A_i \mid L(0) = L(0)_i, L(1) = L(1)_i)} \times \frac{P(M = M_i \mid A = A_i^*, L(0) = L(0)_i, L(1) = L(1)_i)}{P(M = M_i \mid A = A_i, L(0) = L(0)_i, L(1) = L(1)_i)}$$

5. Estimate the unified MSM as a weighted model of the outcome including only A and  $A^*$  (and their interaction), weighted by simple weights or stabilized weights. Use the estimated coefficients of the MSM to calculate the PNDE and TNIE

# 2

```
rm(list=ls())
df1_int <- read.csv(file = "data/df1_int.csv")</pre>
## Step 1. Estimate a suitable model for the exposure conditional on confounders,
          using the original data set
# for A weight numerator
g.A \leftarrow glm(AO_PM2.5 \sim 1,
           family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
# for A weight denominator
g.A.LO <- glm(AO_PM2.5 ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1, # L1 not necessary in our example
              family = "binomial", data = df1 int)
## Step 2. Estimate a suitable model for the mediator conditional on confounders,
           using the original data set
df1_int$A0_PM2.5_temp <- df1_int$A0_PM2.5</pre>
g.M.ALO <- glm(M_diabetes ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + AO_PM2.5_temp + L1,
               family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
## Step 3. Construct a new data set by repeating the original data set twice,
           and including an additional variable A*, equal to the original exposure
##
##
           in the 1st data set, and equal to 1-A in the 2nd data set
##
           (note for multicategorical exposure, see supplementary material of Lange et
# create identifier
df1_int$id <- 1:nrow(df1_int)</pre>
# dupplicate the original data set
df1 int.1 <- df1 int.2 <- df1 int
# Add an A* variable
df1_int.1$A0_PM2.5_star <- df1_int$A0_PM2.5 # A* = A in the 1st data set
df1_int.2$A0_PM2.5_star <- 1 - df1_int$A0_PM2.5 # A* = 1 - A in the 2d data set
# stack the 2 new datasets
df1_int.new <- rbind(df1_int.1,df1_int.2)</pre>
# sort the data set by the id-variable to use geeglm
# (necessary to use geepack and the geeglm() later)
df1_int.new <- df1_int.new[order(df1_int.new$id), ]</pre>
head(df1_int.new, 12)
     LO_male LO_soc_env AO_PM2.5 L1 M_diabetes Y_death Y_qol AO_PM2.5_temp id AO_PM
# 1
            0
                      1
                                0 1 0
                                                      0 93.4
                                                                           0 1
             0
                                  0 1
                                                        0 93.4
                                                                            0 1
# 10001
                         1
                                                0
              1
                         1
                                  1 1
                                                0
                                                        1 64.0
                                                                            1 2
```

0

0

1

0

1

0

1

```
# 10002
                                                    1 64.0
                                                                         1 2
# 3
             1
                        1
                                 0 0
                                              0
                                                     0 75.6
                                                                         0 3
                                0 0
                                                     0 75.6
                                                                         0 3
# 10003
             1
                        1
                                              0
                                                    0 89.8
                                                                       0 4
             1
                       0
                                0 0
                                             0
                                                                       0 4
                               0 0
                                                    0 89.8
# 10004
            1
                      0
                                             0
                                                                        0 5
# 5
             1
                      1
                               0 0
                                             0
                                                    0 77.2
                                                    0 77.2
                                0 0
                                                                         0 5
# 10005
             1
                       1
                                             0
                                                    0 73.9
                      1
                               0 0
                                             1
                                                                         0 6
# 6
             1
# 10006
           1
                      1
                               0 0
                                             1
                                                    0 73.9
                                                                       0 6
## Step 4. Compute weights by applying the fitted models from steps 1 and 2
# weights for A
g.Ais1 <- predict(g.A, newdata = df1_int.new, type = "response")</pre>
sw_A.num <- rep(NA, nrow(df1_int.new))</pre>
sw_A.num[df1_int.new$A0_PM2.5==1] <- g.Ais1[df1_int.new$A0_PM2.5==1]</pre>
sw_A.num[df1_int.new$A0_PM2.5==0] <- (1 - g.Ais1[df1_int.new$A0_PM2.5==0])
g.Ais1.L0 <- predict(g.A.L0, newdata = df1_int.new, type = "response")
sw_A.denom <- rep(NA, nrow(df1_int.new))</pre>
sw_A.denom[df1_int.new$A0_PM2.5==1] <- g.Ais1.L0[df1_int.new$A0_PM2.5==1]
sw_A.denom[df1_int.new$A0_PM2.5==0] <- (1 - g.Ais1.L0[df1_int.new$A0_PM2.5==0])
w_A <- 1 / sw_A.denom
sw_A <- sw_A.num / sw_A.denom</pre>
# weights for M/A*
df1_int.new$AO_PM2.5_temp <- df1_int.new$AO_PM2.5_star
g.Mis1.Astar <- predict(g.M.ALO, newdata = df1 int.new, type = "response")
sw_M.Astar <- rep(NA, nrow(df1_int.new))</pre>
sw_M.Astar[df1_int.new$M_diabetes==1] <- g.Mis1.Astar[df1_int.new$M_diabetes==1]
sw_M.Astar[df1_int.new$M_diabetes==0] <- 1 - g.Mis1.Astar[df1_int.new$M_diabetes==0]
# weight for M/A
df1_int.new$AO_PM2.5_temp <- df1_int.new$AO_PM2.5
g.Mis1.A <- predict(g.M.ALO, newdata = df1_int.new, type = "response")</pre>
sw_M.A <- rep(NA, nrow(df1_int.new))</pre>
sw_M.A[df1_int.new$M_diabetes==1] <- g.Mis1.A[df1_int.new$M_diabetes==1]</pre>
sw_M.A[df1_int.new$M_diabetes==0] <- 1 - g.Mis1.A[df1_int.new$M_diabetes==0]
# non-stabilized weight
w <- w_A * (sw_M.Astar / sw_M.A)
# stabilized weight
sw <- sw_A * (sw_M.Astar / sw_M.A)</pre>
```

```
boxplot(data.frame(w, sw))
## Step 5. Fit a suitable model to the outcome including only A and A* (and their
          interaction) using a weighted regression
# we will use a GEE model in order to get "robust" standard errors
library(geepack)
# note: be careful that individuals in the "df1_int.new" data set
       and in the "w" vector have the same order
## for a risk difference in death
MSM.model.death <- geeglm(Y death ~ AO PM2.5 * AO PM2.5 star,
                         weights = sw,
                         family = "gaussian",
                         id = df1_int.new$id,
                         data = df1_int.new,
                         scale.fix = TRUE)
summary(MSM.model.death)
# Coefficients:
                          Estimate Std.err Wald Pr(>|W|)
                          0.198840 0.004251 2187.61 < 2e-16 ***
# (Intercept)
# AO_PM2.5
                           0.065950 0.014539 20.58 5.7e-06 ***
# AO_PM2.5_star
                           0.008534 0.001242 47.25 6.2e-12 ***
# AO_PM2.5:AO_PM2.5_star -0.000406 0.003762 0.01
                                                          0.91
## Calculate PNDE and PNIE using the MSM's coefficients
unif.PNDE.death <- coef(MSM.model.death)["A0_PM2.5"]</pre>
unif.TNIE.death <- (coef(MSM.model.death)["AO PM2.5 star"] +</pre>
                     coef(MSM.model.death)["A0_PM2.5:A0_PM2.5_star"])
# 0.00813
## For Quality of life
MSM.model.qol <- geeglm(Y_qol ~ A0_PM2.5 * A0_PM2.5_star,</pre>
                       weights = sw,
                       family = "gaussian",
                       id = df1_int.new$id,
                       data = df1_int.new,
                       scale.fix = TRUE)
summary(MSM.model.qol)
# Coefficients:
                          Estimate Std.err Wald Pr(>|W|)
# (Intercept)
                          69.0853 0.1174 346240.4 < 2e-16 ***
# AO PM2.5
                           -5.3771 0.4010 179.8 < 2e-16 ***
# A0_PM2.5_star
                           -1.0769 0.0311 1197.2 < 2e-16 ***
```

#### 8.5.1.2 Using the medflex package

We can used the medflex package to apply this approach, as described below.

The "unified" MSM can be defined as a model of the expected counterfactual outcome  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,M_{a^*}} \mid L(0),L(1))$  conditional on the baseline confounders L(0) and L(1), or as a model the marginal expected counterfactual outcome  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,M_{a^*}})$ .

For estimation by IPTW, the data is expanded using the neWeight function, and the MSM is estimated using the neModel function. Population average estimations are obtained using a weighted regression, where the weights are calcuated using a model of the exposure, stated at the xFit argument inside the neModel function.

Standard errors can be computed by bootstrap or as robust "Sandwich" standard errors.

```
# it is also possible to use the neWeight function directly:
# exp.Data <- neWeight(M_diabetes ~ factor(AO_PM2.5) + # the 1st variable should be th
                       LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1, # then add baseline confounders
#
                     family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
class(exp.Data)
# [1] "data.frame" "expData"
                             "weightData"
head(exp.Data)
\# id AO_PM2.50 AO_PM2.51 LO_male LO_soc_env L1 M_diabetes Y_death Y_qol
# 1 1
        0 0 0 1 1 0
                                                           0 93.4
                             0
                                       1 1
# 2 1
             0
                      1
                                                    0
                                                            0 93.4
# 3 2
                      1
                                       1 1
             1
                             1
                                                    0
                                                           1 64.0
            1
                     0
                             1
                                       1 1
                                                    0
# 4 2
                                                           1 64.0
                      0
# 5 3
                             1
                                       1 0
                                                            0 75.6
             0
                                                    0
# 6 3
             0
                      1
                              1
                                        1 0
                                                    0
                                                           0 75.6
# the new variables AO\_PM2.50 and AO\_PM2.51 correspond to A and A*
# check the weights:
w <- weights(exp.Data)</pre>
boxplot(w)
# Note that we estimated the same weights by hand previously:
head(data.frame(w, sw_M.Astar / sw_M.A), 6)
      w sw_M.Astar.sw_M.A
# 1 1.000
                    1.000
# 2 0.801
                   0.801
# 3 1.000
                   1.000
# 4 1.293
                   1.293
# 5 1.000
                    1.000
# 6 0.809
                    0.809
plot(w, sw_M.Astar / sw_M.A)
abline(0,1)
## 2) Fit the natural effect model using the neModel() function
     (adjusted for baseline confounders)
## for death
set.seed(1234)
neMod.death <- neModel(Y_death ~ AO_PM2.50 * AO_PM2.51 + LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1,
                     family = "gaussian", # to estimate risk difference
                     expData = exp.Data,
                     se = c("bootstrap"), # or "robust"
                     nBoot = 10, # use >= 1000 samples, if se = bootstrap
```

```
summary(neMod.death)
                     Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
   (Intercept)
                      #
# AO_PM2.501
                     # AO_PM2.511
                     # LO_male
                      0.05041 0.00741 6.80 1.0e-11 ***
                     # LO_soc_env
# L1
                      0.08341 0.01281 6.51 7.5e-11 ***
# AO_PM2.501:AO_PM2.511 0.00238 0.00446 0.53
                                               0.59
## estimate the conditional PNDE and TNDE, given L(0)=0 and L(1)=0
medflex.PNDE.death.LO <- coef(neMod.death)["AO PM2.501"]</pre>
# 0.0658
medflex.TNIE.death.L0 <- (coef(neMod.death)["A0 PM2.511"] +</pre>
                       coef(neMod.death)["A0_PM2.501:A0_PM2.511"])
# 0.0107
# 95% CI of the TNIE (which combines 2 coefficients) ?
\# cov(b1,b2) = var(b1) + var(b2) + 2 * cov(b1,b2)
c(medflex.TNIE.death.L0 -
   qnorm(0.975) * sqrt(var(neMod.death$bootRes$t[,3]) + # column of AO_PM2.511
                      var(neMod.death$bootRes$t[,7]) + # column of AO_PM2.501:AO_PM2.511
                      2 * var(neMod.death\$bootRes\$t[,c(3,7)])[1,2]),
 medflex.TNIE.death.LO +
   qnorm(0.975) * sqrt(var(neMod.death$bootRes$t[,3]) +
                      var(neMod.death$bootRes$t[,7]) +
                      2 * var(neMod.death$bootRes$t[,c(3,7)])[1,2]))
# AO PM2.511 AO_PM2.511
    0.0027
             0.0188
## for quality of life
neMod.qol <- neModel(Y_qol ~ A0_PM2.50 * A0_PM2.51 + L0_male + L0_soc_env + L1,</pre>
                 family = "gaussian", # to estimate risk difference
                 expData = exp.Data,
                 se = c("robust") # or "bootstrap"
                 \# nBoot = 1000, \# if se = bootstrap
summary(neMod.qol)
                     Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
#
                      73.187 0.226 324.09 < 2e-16 ***
  (Intercept)
#
                      # AO PM2.501
# AO PM2.511
# LO male
                       -1.231
                               0.223 -5.53 3.3e-08 ***
                       # LO_soc_env
# L1
```

```
## estimate the conditional PNDE and TNDE, given L(0)=0 and L(1)=0
medflex.PNDE.qol.L0 <- coef(neMod.qol)["A0_PM2.501"]</pre>
medflex.TNIE.qol.L0 <- (coef(neMod.qol)["A0_PM2.511"] +</pre>
                           coef(neMod.qol)["A0_PM2.501:A0_PM2.511"])
# -1.83
# 95% CI of the TNIE (which combines 2 coefficients) ?
\# cov(b1,b2) = var(b1) + var(b2) + 2cov(b1,b2)
c(medflex.TNIE.gol.L0 -
    qnorm(0.975) * sqrt(neMod.qol$vcov["AO PM2.511","AO PM2.511"] +
                         neMod.qol$vcov["A0_PM2.501:A0_PM2.511","A0_PM2.501:A0_PM2.51
                         2 * neMod.qol$vcov["AO_PM2.511","AO_PM2.501:AO_PM2.511"]),
 medflex.TNIE.qol.LO +
    qnorm(0.975) * sqrt(neMod.qol$vcov["A0_PM2.511","A0_PM2.511"] +
                         neMod.qol$vcov["A0_PM2.501:A0_PM2.511","A0_PM2.501:A0_PM2.51
                         2 * neMod.qol$vcov["AO_PM2.511","AO_PM2.501:AO_PM2.511"]))
# AO_PM2.511 AO_PM2.511
   -2.30 -1.37
# plot results
plot(neMod.qol)
### 5.2.2) estimate marginal PNDE and TNDE (population average)
## 1) Expand the dataset and calculate weights using the neWeight() function
## Estimate a model of the exposure
g.A.LO <- glm(AO_PM2.5 ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1, # will no work without L(1) !
             family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
## Estimate a model of the mediator
g.M <- glm(M_diabetes ~ factor(AO_PM2.5) + # the 1st variable should be the exposure
            LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1, # then add baseline confounders
          family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
# expend the data set and add a second column A* = 1 - A
# and calculate the weights = sw_M.Astar / sw_M.A
exp.Data <- neWeight(g.M)</pre>
## 2) Fit the natural effect model using the neModel() function
## for death
```

```
neMod.death.pop <- neModel(Y_death \sim A0_PM2.50 * A0_PM2.51, # no need for L(0), L(1)
                     family = "gaussian", # to estimate risk difference
                     expData = exp.Data,
                     xFit = g.A.LO, # model of the exposure
                     se = c("robust")) # or "bootstrap"
summary(neMod.death.pop)
# Parameter estimates:
# Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
# (Intercept)
                      0.198840 0.004247 46.82 < 2e-16 ***
                        0.065950 0.014346 4.60 4.3e-06 ***
# AO_PM2.501
# AO PM2.511
                       # AO PM2.501:AO PM2.511 -0.000406 0.003744 -0.11 0.91
## estimate the population average PNDE and TNDE,
medflex.PNDE.death <- coef(neMod.death.pop)["A0_PM2.501"]</pre>
medflex.TNIE.death <- (coef(neMod.death.pop)["A0_PM2.511"] +</pre>
                        coef(neMod.death.pop)["A0_PM2.501:A0_PM2.511"])
# 0.00813
# the results are the same than results calculated by hand
## for quality of life
neMod.qol.pop \leftarrow neModel(Y_qol \sim A0_PM2.50 * A0_PM2.51, # no need for L(0),L(1)
                       family = "gaussian", # to estimate risk difference
                       expData = exp.Data,
                       xFit = g.A.LO, # model of the exposure
                       se = c("robust")) # or "bootstrap"
summary(neMod.qol.pop)
# Parameter estimates:
                       Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
#
                        69.085 0.117 590.36 < 2e-16 ***
# (Intercept)
# AO_PM2.501
                         -5.377
                                   0.350 -15.38 < 2e-16 ***
## estimate the population average PNDE and TNDE,
medflex.PNDE.qol <- coef(neMod.qol.pop)["A0_PM2.501"]</pre>
# -5.38
medflex.TNIE.qol <- (coef(neMod.qol.pop)["AO_PM2.511"] +</pre>
                     coef(neMod.qol.pop)["A0_PM2.501:A0_PM2.511"])
# -1.77
# the results are the same than results calculated by hand
```

#### 8.5.2 Estimation of the MSM by g-computation

#### 8.5.2.1 Manual calculation

The "unified" MSM can also be estimated by g-computation. Note that for the estimation of the population average effects, calculation relies on a weighted regression, as with the IPTW approach.

We can apply the following steps:

- 1. Estimate a suitable model for the outcome conditional on the exposure, mediator and confounders, using the original data set
- 2. Construct a new data set by repeating the original data set twice, and including an additional variable  $A^*$ , equal to the original exposure in the 1st data set, and equal to 1-A in the 2nd data set. Then impute counterfactuals  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,M_{a^*}}|L(0),L(1))$
- 3. Estimate the unified MSM as a model of the outcome including A and  $A^*$  (and their interaction), adjusted for baseline confounders L(0) and L(1). In order to obtain population average model (unconditional on baseline confounders), coefficients can be estimated using a weighted regression (with simple weights or stabilized weights of the exposure). Use the estimated coefficients of the MSM to calculate the PNDE and TNIE.

```
rm(list=ls())
df1_int <- read.csv(file = "data/df1_int.csv")</pre>
## Step 1. Estimate a suitable model for the outcome conditional on the exposure,
           mediator and confounders, using the original data set
Q.Y.death <- glm(Y_death ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + L1 + A0_PM2.5 * M_diabetes,
                 family = "binomial",
                 data = df1_int)
Q.Y.qol <- glm(Y_qol ~ L0_male + L0_soc_env + L1 + A0_PM2.5 * M_diabetes,
               family = "gaussian",
               data = df1_int)
## Step 2. Expand data and impute counterfactuals E(Y_{a,M_a*}/L(0),L(1))
## Expand data
# create identifier
df1_int$id <- 1:nrow(df1_int)
# dupplicate the original data set
df1_int.1 <- df1_int.2 <- df1_int</pre>
# Add an A* variable where A* = A
df1_int.1$A0_PM2.5_star <- df1_int$A0_PM2.5
```

```
df1_int.2$A0_PM2.5_star <- df1_int$A0_PM2.5</pre>
# for the 2nd data set, change the exposure A = 1 - A
df1_int.2$A0_PM2.5 <- 1 - df1_int$A0_PM2.5
# stack the 2 new datasets
df1_int.new <- rbind(df1_int.1,df1_int.2)</pre>
# sort the data set by the id-variable to use geeglm
# (necessary to use geepack and the geeglm() later)
df1_int.new <- df1_int.new[order(df1_int.new$id), ]</pre>
head(df1 int.new, 12)
      LO_male LO_soc_env AO_PM2.5 L1 M_diabetes Y_death Y_qol AO_PM2.5_temp id AO_PM2.5_star
          0 1 0 1 0 0 93.4
# 1
                                                                0 1
# 10001
          0
                    1
                           1 1
                                        0
                                              0 93.4
                                                               0 1
                                                                               0
# 2
          1
                   1
                           1 1
                                       0
                                              1 64.0
                                                               1 2
                                                                               1
                           0 1
# 10002
          1
                    1
                                       0
                                              1 64.0
                                                               1 2
                                                                               1
                          0 0 1 0
                                            0 75.6
0 75.6
0 89.8
                   1
1
                                                               0 3
                                       0
          1
                                                                               0
          1
                                       0
# 10003
                                                               0 3
                                                                               0
          1
                   0
                           0 0
                                       0
                                                               0 4
# 4
                                             0 89.8
0 77.2
0 77.2
                                       0
                                                               0 4
          1
                   0
                           1 0
                                                                               0
# 10004
                   1
                                                               0 5
           1
                           0 0
# 5
                                                                               0
          1
                   1
                           1 0
                                       0
                                                               0 5
                                                                               0
# 10005
                                              0 73.9
                           0 0
                                       1
                                                               0 6
# 6
          1
                    1
          1
                                             0 73.9
# 10006
                    1
                           1 0
                                       1
                                                               0 6
## Impute counterfactuals
# death - we predict the probability P(Y=1|A,M,L(0),L(1))
Y.pred.death <- predict(Q.Y.death, newdata = df1_int.new, type = "response")
# gol - we can predict the mean E(Y/A,M,L(0),L(1))
Y.pred.qol <- predict(Q.Y.qol, newdata = df1_int.new, type = "response")
## Step 3. Fit a suitable model to the outcome incluing only A and A* (and their
         interaction)
library(geepack)
# for death (conditional)
MSM.model.death.1 <- geeglm(Y.pred.death ~ AO_PM2.5 * AO_PM2.5_star +
                         LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1,
                       family = "gaussian",
                       id = df1_int.new$id,
                       data = df1_int.new,
                       scale.fix = TRUE)
summary(MSM.model.death.1)
                      Estimate Std.err Wald Pr(>|W|)
```

```
# (Intercept)
                         0.104153 0.000611 29104 < 2e-16 ***
   AO_PM2.5
                         0.063543 0.000138 210638 < 2e-16 ***
                         0.007032 0.001112 40 2.5e-10 ***
# AO_PM2.5_star
# LO_male
                         0.054291 0.000706 5922 < 2e-16 ***
                        0.065692 0.000692 9004 < 2e-16 ***
# LO_soc_env
                         0.086446 0.000860 10100 < 2e-16 ***
# L1
   ## estimate the conditional PNDE and TNDE, given L(0)=0 and L(1)=0
PNDE.death.LO <- coef(MSM.model.death.1)["A0_PM2.5"]</pre>
# 0.0635
TNIE.death.L0 <- (coef(MSM.model.death.1)["A0 PM2.5 star"] +</pre>
                          coef(MSM.model.death.1)["A0_PM2.5:A0_PM2.5_star"])
# 0.012
# For quality of life (conditional)
MSM.model.qol.1 <- geeglm(Y.pred.qol ~ AO_PM2.5 * AO_PM2.5_star +
                           LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1,
                          family = "gaussian",
                          id = df1_int.new$id,
                          data = df1_int.new,
                          scale.fix = TRUE)
summary(MSM.model.qol.1)
                        Estimate Std.err Wald Pr(>|W|)
                         73.3371 0.0949 597466.3 < 2e-16 ***
#
   (Intercept)
                         -5.3013 0.0268 39033.2 < 2e-16 ***
# AO PM2.5
# AO_PM2.5_star
                        -1.0535 0.1353 60.6 6.9e-15 ***
# LO_male
                         -1.3289 0.1038 164.0 < 2e-16 ***
                          -3.6467 0.1061 1180.6 < 2e-16 ***
# LO_soc_env
# L1
                          -4.2325 0.1168 1312.8 < 2e-16 ***
   AO_PM2.5:AO_PM2.5_star -0.7920 0.0870 82.9 < 2e-16 ***
## estimate the conditional PNDE and TNDE, given L(0)=0 and L(1)=0
PNDE.gol.LO <- coef(MSM.model.gol.1)["AO_PM2.5"]
TNIE.qol.L0 <- (coef(MSM.model.qol.1)["A0_PM2.5_star"] +</pre>
                 coef(MSM.model.qol.1)["A0_PM2.5:A0_PM2.5_star"])
# -1.85
## For population average estimations
## Estimate a model of the exposure
g.A.LO <- glm(AO_PM2.5 ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1, # will no work without L(1) !
             family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
g.Ais1.L0 <- predict(g.A.L0, newdata = df1_int.new, type = "response")</pre>
```

```
w <- rep(NA, nrow(df1 int.new))
w[df1_int.new$A0_PM2.5_star == 1] <- 1 / g.Ais1.L0[df1_int.new$A0_PM2.5_star == 1]
w[df1_int.new$A0_PM2.5_star == 0] <- 1 / (1 - g.Ais1.L0[df1_int.new$A0_PM2.5_star == 0])
# for death (population average), we use the weighted regression
MSM.model.death.2 <- geeglm(Y.pred.death ~ AO_PM2.5 * AO_PM2.5_star,
                           family = "gaussian",
                           weights = w,
                           id = df1_int.new$id,
                           data = df1_int.new,
                           scale.fix = TRUE)
summary(MSM.model.death.2)
#
                          Estimate Std.err Wald Pr(>|W|)
# (Intercept)
                         0.198882 0.000644 95250.3 < 2e-16 ***
# AO PM2.5
                         0.063867 0.000138 213552.3 < 2e-16 ***
                     0.009213 0.002009 21.0 4.5e-06 ***
# AO PM2.5 star
# A0_PM2.5:A0_PM2.5_star 0.002330 0.000445 27.4 1.7e-07 ***
## estimate the conditional PNDE and TNDE, given L(0)=0 and L(1)=0
PNDE.death <- coef (MSM.model.death.2) ["AO_PM2.5"]
TNIE.death <- (coef(MSM.model.death.2)["A0_PM2.5_star"] +</pre>
                coef(MSM.model.death.2)["A0_PM2.5:A0_PM2.5_star"])
# 0.0115
# For quality of life (population average), we use the weighted regression
MSM.model.qol.2 <- geeglm(Y.pred.qol ~ AO_PM2.5 * AO_PM2.5_star,</pre>
                         family = "gaussian",
                         weights = w,
                         id = df1_int.new$id,
                         data = df1 int.new,
                         scale.fix = TRUE)
summary(MSM.model.qol.2)
                                             Wald Pr(>|W|)
                         Estimate Std.err
#
# (Intercept)
                         69.0849 0.0492 1.97e+06 < 2e-16 ***
# AO_PM2.5
                          -5.3108 0.0269 3.88e+04 < 2e-16 ***
# AO_PM2.5_star -1.1690 0.1624 5.18e+01 6.1e-13 ***
# AO_PM2.5:AO_PM2.5_star -0.7395  0.0906  6.66e+01  3.3e-16 ***
## estimate the conditional PNDE and TNDE, given L(0)=0 and L(1)=0
PNDE.qol.LO <- coef(MSM.model.qol.2)["AO_PM2.5"]
# -5.31
TNIE.qol.LO <- (coef(MSM.model.qol.2)["AO_PM2.5_star"] +</pre>
                 coef(MSM.model.qol.2)["A0_PM2.5:A0_PM2.5_star"])
# -1.91
```

#### 8.5.2.2 Using the medflex package

We can used the medflex package to apply this approach, as described below.

The "unified" MSM can be defined as a model of the expected counterfactual outcome  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,M_{a^*}} \mid L(0),L(1))$  conditional on the baseline confounders L(0) and L(1), or as a model the marginal expected counterfactual outcome  $\mathbb{E}(Y_{a,M_{a^*}})$ .

For estimation by g-computation, the data is expanded using the neImpute function, and the MSM is estimated using the neModel function. Population average estimations are obtained using a weighted regression, where the weights are calcuated using a model of the exposure, stated at the xFit argument inside the neModel function.

Standard errors can be computed by bootstrap or as robust "Sandwich" standard errors.

```
library(medflex)
### 6.2.1) estimate PNDE and TNDE, conditional on LO and L1
# get back to the original data set
df1_int <- subset(df1_int, select = -c(id))</pre>
df1_int$A0_PM2.5 <- factor(df1_int$A0_PM2.5)
## 1) Fit a model for the outcome
Q.Y.death <- glm(Y death ~ AO PM2.5 + # start with the exposure
                   M_diabetes + AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes + # then the mediator
                   LO male + LO soc env + L1, # then baseline confounders
                 family = "binomial",
                 data = df1_int)
Q.Y.qol <- glm(Y_qol ~ AO_PM2.5 + # start with the exposure
                 M_diabetes + AO_PM2.5:M_diabetes + # then the mediator
                 LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1, # then baseline confounders
               family = "gaussian",
               data = df1_int)
## 2) expend the data set and add a second column A* = 1 - A
exp.Data.death <- neImpute(Q.Y.death)</pre>
head(exp.Data.death)
    id AO_PM2.50 AO_PM2.51 LO_male LO_soc_env L1 M_diabetes Y_death Y_qol
# 1 1
                                            1 1
                                0
               0
                         0
                                                          0 0.222 93.4
# 2 1
               1
                         0
                                 0
                                            1 1
                                                          0
                                                              0.292 93.4
# 3 2
               1
                         1
                                 1
                                            1 1
                                                              0.356 64.0
# 4 2
                                                              0.277 64.0
                         1
                                            1 1
```

```
# 5 3
                                               0 0.197 75.6
# 6 3
                                    1 0
                                               0 0.261 75.6
exp.Data.qol <- neImpute(Q.Y.qol)</pre>
head(exp.Data.qol)
# id AO_PM2.50 AO_PM2.51 LO_male LO_soc_env L1 M_diabetes Y_death Y_qol
# 1 1 0 0 1 1 0
                                                  0 68.4
                   0
                                              0
# 2 1
           1
                         0
                                   1 1
                                                     0 64.7
# 3 2
           1
                   1
                         1
                                   1 1
                                              0
                                                     1 64.0
# 4 2
           0
                   1
                          1
                                   1 1
                                              0
                                                     1 67.7
# 5 3
          0
                                   1 0
                    0
                          1
                                               0
                                                      0 71.2
# 6 3
           1
                    0
                          1
                                    1 0
                                               0
                                                      0 67.4
# the predicted outcomes by medflex are the same than our previous predictions
plot(exp.Data.death$Y_death, Y.pred.death)
abline(0,1)
plot(exp.Data.qol$Y_qol, Y.pred.qol)
abline(0,1)
## 3) Fit the natural effect model using the neModel() function
     (adjusted for baseline confounders)
## for death
neMod.death <- neModel(Y_death ~ A0_PM2.50 * A0_PM2.51 + L0_male + L0_soc_env + L1,
                   family = "gaussian", # to estimate risk difference
                   expData = exp.Data.death,
                   se = c("robust") # or "bootstrap"
                   )
summary(neMod.death)
#
                     Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
# (Intercept)
                     0.06354 0.01373 4.63 3.7e-06 ***
# AO_PM2.501
# AO PM2.511
                     # LO_male
                     0.06569 0.00882 7.45 9.3e-14 ***
# LO_soc_env
                      0.08645 0.00999 8.66 < 2e-16 ***
  L1
#
  AO_PM2.501:AO_PM2.511  0.00492  0.00391  1.26
                                               0.21
## estimate the conditional PNDE and TNDE, given L(0)=0 and L(1)=0
medflex.PNDE.death.L0 <- coef(neMod.death)["A0_PM2.501"]</pre>
# 0.0635
medflex.TNIE.death.L0 <- (coef(neMod.death)["A0 PM2.511"] +</pre>
                       coef(neMod.death)["A0_PM2.501:A0_PM2.511"])
# 0.012
```

```
## for quality of life
neMod.qol <- neModel(Y_qol ~ AO_PM2.50 * AO_PM2.51 + LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1,
                  family = "gaussian", # to estimate risk difference
                  expData = exp.Data.qol,
                  se = c("robust")) # or "bootstrap"
summary(neMod.gol)
                      Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
#
                        73.337 0.230 319.17 < 2e-16 ***
  (Intercept)
# AO_PM2.501
                                  0.340 -15.61 < 2e-16 ***
                       -5.301
                      -1.054
                                  0.139 -7.58 3.6e-14 ***
# AO_PM2.511
                        -1.329
                                 0.227 -5.85 5.0e-09 ***
# LO_male
                      -3.647
# LO_soc_env
                                 0.235 -15.54 < 2e-16 ***
# L1
                        -4.233
                                  0.249 -17.01 < 2e-16 ***
  AO_PM2.501:AO_PM2.511 -0.792
                                  0.127 -6.21 5.1e-10 ***
## estimate the conditional PNDE and TNDE, given L(0)=0 and L(1)=0
medflex.PNDE.qol.L0 <- coef(neMod.qol)["A0_PM2.501"]</pre>
# -5.3
medflex.TNIE.qol.L0 <- (coef(neMod.qol)["A0_PM2.511"] +</pre>
                       coef(neMod.qol)["A0_PM2.501:A0_PM2.511"])
# -1.85
### 6.2.2) estimate marginal PNDE and TNDE (population average)
# ----- #
## Estimate a model of the exposure
g.A.LO <- glm(AO_PM2.5 ~ LO_male + LO_soc_env + L1, # will no work without L(1) !
            family = "binomial", data = df1_int)
## 3) Fit the natural effect model using the neModel() function
## for death
neMod.death.pop <- neModel(Y_death ~ A0_PM2.50 * A0_PM2.51, # no need for L(0), L(1)
                        family = "gaussian", # to estimate risk difference
                        expData = exp.Data.death,
                        xFit = g.A.LO, # model of the exposure
                        se = c("robust")) # or "bootstrap"
summary(neMod.death.pop)
# Parameter estimates:
                      Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
                      0.19888 0.00425 46.83 < 2e-16 ***
# (Intercept)
# AO PM2.501
                      0.06387
                                # AO_PM2.511
                      0.00921 0.00169 5.45 5.1e-08 ***
# A0_PM2.501:A0_PM2.511 0.00233 0.00367 0.64 0.53
## estimate the population average PNDE and TNDE,
```

```
medflex.PNDE.death <- coef(neMod.death.pop)["A0_PM2.501"]</pre>
# 0.0639
medflex.TNIE.death <- (coef(neMod.death.pop)["A0_PM2.511"] +</pre>
                        coef(neMod.death.pop)["A0_PM2.501:A0_PM2.511"])
# 0.0115
# the results are the same than results calculated by hand
## for quality of life
neMod.qol.pop \leftarrow neModel(Y_qol \sim A0_PM2.50 * A0_PM2.51, # no need for L(0), L(1)
                        family = "gaussian", # to estimate risk difference
                        expData = exp.Data.qol,
                        xFit = g.A.LO, # model of the exposure
                        se = c("robust")) # or "bootstrap"
summary(neMod.qol.pop)
# Parameter estimates:
                       Estimate Std. Error z value Pr(>|z|)
                         69.085 0.117 590.50 < 2e-16 ***
# (Intercept)
## estimate the population average PNDE and TNDE,
medflex.PNDE.qol <- coef(neMod.qol.pop)["A0_PM2.501"]</pre>
# -5.31
medflex.TNIE.qol <- (coef(neMod.qol.pop)["AO_PM2.511"] +</pre>
                      coef(neMod.qol.pop)["A0_PM2.501:A0_PM2.511"])
# -1.91
# the results are the same than results calculated by hand
```

### Chapter 9

## Targeted Maximum Likelihood Estimation (TMLE)

When estimating a mean counterfactual outcome using g-computation methods, we have to estimate some  $\bar{Q}$  functions (functions of the outcome conditional on the exposures and confounders,  $\bar{Q} = \mathbb{E}\left(Y \mid A, L(0)\right)$ ). For example, the Average Total Effect (ATE) is defined as a marginal effect, estimated using the empirical mean of such  $\bar{Q}$  functions:

$$\hat{\Psi}_{\mathrm{gcomp}}^{\mathrm{ATE}} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \left[ \hat{\overline{Q}} (A=1)_{i} - \hat{\overline{Q}} (A=0)_{i} \right]$$

Unless the  $\bar{Q}$  functions are not misspecified, its estimate is expected to be biased (and  $\bar{Q}$  are expected to be misspecified, especially if the set of baseline confounders L(0) is high dimensional, for example if it includes is a large number of variables or continuous variables). In order to improve the estimation of  $\bar{Q}(A,L)$ , it is possible to use data-adaptive methods (machine learning algorithms) in order to optimize the bias-variance trade-off. However, this bias-variance trade-off would be optimized for the  $\bar{Q}$  functions, not for the ATE estimate  $\hat{\Psi}^{\rm ATE}_{\rm gcomp}$ . If the  $\bar{Q}$  function is unknown and has to be estimated (preferably by data-adaptive methods), it can be shown that the g-computation estimate of  $\Psi^{\rm ATE}$  is asymptotically biased.

The Targeted Maximum Likelihood Estimation (TMLE) method has been developed as an asymptotically linear estimator, so that the estimation of any target parameter in any semiparametric statistical model is unbiased and efficient. In order to estimate a parameter  $\Psi(P_0)$ , where  $P_0$  is an unknown probability dis-

tribution among a set  $\mathcal{M}$  of possible statistical models, the TMLE is described as a two-step procedure (Laan and Rose 2011):

- The first step is to obtain an initial estimate of the relevant part ( $\bar{Q}_0$  in our applications) of the probability distribution  $P_0$ . Data adaptive methods (machine learning algorithms) can be used to optimize this first step.
- The second step is to update the initial fit in order to "target toward making an optimal bias-variance tradeoff for the parameter of interest"  $\Psi(\bar{Q})$ .

Several R packages have been developed in order to carry out TMLE estimation of causal effects. We will begin using the 1 tmle package, as it can be used to estimate ATE or CDE. More generally, this package can be used to estimate the counterfactual effects of repeated exposure in time-to-event settings. In the setting of mediation analysis, a controlled direct effect (CDE) corresponds to a sequence of counterfactual interventions on 2 "exposure variables": the initial exposure A and the mediator of interest M. The package can also be used in simpler settings with only one binary or continuous outcome, measure only once at the end a the study.

#### 9.1 TMLE for the ATE

In order to illustrate the TMLE procedure, the estimation of a mean counterfactual outcome, denoted  $\Psi(A=1)=\mathbb{E}\left[\bar{Q}(A=1,L(0))\right]$ , will be described in detail, following the algorithm implemented in the ltmle package.

The basic steps of the procedure are the following (Laan and Rose 2011):

- 1. Estimate  $\bar{Q}_0$ . Data-adaptive methods can be used here, the ltmle package relies on the SuperLearner package to fit and predict  $\hat{\bar{Q}}(A=1)$ .
- 2. Estimate the treatment mechanism  $g(A = 1 \mid L(0))$ . Once again, data-adaptive methods can be used to improve the estimation.
- 3. The initial estimator of  $\bar{Q}_0(A=1)$  will be slightly modified using a parametric fluctuation model, in order to reduce the bias when estimating the ATE. For example, the following parametric model of  $\bar{Q}_0(A=1)$  and a "clever covariate"  $H=\frac{I(A=1)}{\hat{g}(A=1|L(0))}$  can be applied:

$$\operatorname{logit} P(Y \mid \hat{\bar{Q}}, H) = \operatorname{logit} \bar{Q} + \varepsilon H$$

The parametric fluctuation model is chosen so that the derivative of its log-likelihood loss function is equal to the appropriate component of the efficient influence curve of the target parameter  $\Psi(A=1)$ .

- 4. Modify the initial estimator of  $\bar{Q}_0(A=1)$  with the parametric fluctuation model (using the estimation  $\hat{\varepsilon}$  from the previous step). We denote  $\hat{\bar{Q}}^*(A=1)$  the updated value of  $\hat{\bar{Q}}(A=1)$
- 5. Use the updated values  $\hat{Q}^{\dagger}(A=1)$  in the substitution estimator to estimate the target parameter  $\Psi(A=1)$ :

$$\hat{\Psi}(A=1)_{\text{TMLE}} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \hat{\bar{Q}}^{*}(A=1, L(0))$$

6. Estimate the efficient influence curve  $D^*(Q_0, g_0)$ :

$$D^*(Q_0,g_0) = \frac{I(A=1)}{g_0(A=1 \mid L(0))} (Y - \bar{Q}_0(A,L(O))) + \bar{Q}_0(A=1,L(0)) + \Psi(A=1)$$

The variance of the target parameter can then be calculated using the variance of the efficient influence curve:

$${\rm var} \hat{\Psi}(A=1)_{\rm TMLE} = \frac{{\rm var} \hat{D}^*}{n}$$

```
## 1) Estimate Qbar and predict Qbar when AO_ace is set to 1
Q.fit <- glm(Y_death ~ AO_ace + LO_male + LO_parent_low_educ_lv,
             family = "binomial", data = df2 int)
data.A1 <- df2 int
data.A1$A0 ace <- 1
# predict the Quar function when setting the exposure to A=1, on the logit scale
logit_Qbar_Ais1 <- predict(Q.fit, newdata = data.A1, type = "link")</pre>
## 2) Estimate the treatment mechanism
g.L <- glm(AO_ace ~ LO_male + LO_parent_low_educ_lv,
           family = "binomial", data = df2_int)
# predict the probabilities g(A=1 \mid L(0)) = P(A0\_ace=1|L(0))
g1.L <- predict(g.L, type="response")</pre>
head(g1.L)
# 1 2 3 4 5 6
# 0.10989220 0.15629749 0.15629749 0.08894074 0.15629749 0.15629749
# It is useful to check the distribution of gA.L, as values close to 0 or 1 are
# indicators of near positivity violation and can result in large variance for the
# estimation.
# In case of near positivity violation, gA.L values can be truncated to decrease
# the variance (at the cost a increased bias).
```

```
summary(g1.L)
     Min. 1st Qu. Median
                             Mean 3rd Qu.
# 0.06109 0.08894 0.10989 0.11240 0.15630 0.15630
# there is no positivity issues in this example.
## 3) Determine a parametric family of fluctuations of Qbar.
# The fluctuation model is a model of logitQbar and g(A=1/L(0))
# The clever covariate H(A,L(0)) depends on g(A=1/L(0)):
H \leftarrow (df2_int\$A0_ace == 1) / g1.L
# Update the initial fit Qbar from step 1.
# This is achieved by holding Qbar fixed (as intercept) while estimating the
# coefficient epsilon for H
# for example we could use the following fluctuation model (from the "Targeted
# Learning" book)
update.fit <- glm(df2_int$Y_death ~ -1 + offset(logitQ) + H,
                  family = "quasibinomial")
# Coefficients:
# H
# -0.0001756
# In the ltmle package, the fluctuation parametric model is slightly different
# (but with the same purpose). The "clever covariate" H is scaled and used as a
# weight in the parametric quasi-logistic regression
S1 <- rep(1, nrow(df2_int))
update.fit.ltmle <- glm(df2_int$Y_death ~ -1 + S1 + offset(logitQ),
                        family = "quasibinomial",
                        weights = scale(H, center = FALSE))
# Coefficients:
# S1
# -0.001667
## 4) Update the initial estimate of Qbar using the fluctuation parametric model
Qstar.tmle <- predict(update.fit.ltmle,</pre>
                      data = data.frame(logitQ, H),
                      type = "response")
head(Qstar.tmle)
     1
                   2
                             3
                                                  5
# 0.2872412 0.3441344 0.3441344 0.2591356 0.3441344 0.3441344
## 5) Obtain the substition estimator of Psi_Ais1
Psi_Ais1 <- mean(Qstar.tmle)</pre>
```

We can see that we can get the same output using the ltmle package:

```
library(ltmle)
?ltmle
# The Qform and gform arguments are defined from the DAG
Qform <- c(Y_death="Q.kplus1 ~ LO_male + LO_parent_low_educ_lv + AO_ace")
gform <- c("A0_ace ~ L0_male + L0_parent_low_educ_lv")</pre>
# in the ltmle package, the data set should be formated so that the order of the
# columns corresponds to the time-ordering of the model
data_ltmle <- subset(df2_int, select = c(L0_male,L0_parent_low_educ_lv,</pre>
                                          A0_ace,
                                          Y_death))
# the counterfactual intervention is defined in the abar argument
abar <- 1
Psi_Ais1 <- ltmle(data = data_ltmle,</pre>
                  Anodes = "AO_ace",
                  Ynodes = "Y_death",
                  Qform = Qform,
                  gform = gform,
                  gbounds = c(0.01, 1), # by default, g function are truncated at 0.01
                  abar = abar,
                  SL.library = "glm",
                  variance.method = "ic")
# from the ltmle() function, we can get the point estimate, its standard error,
# 95% confidence interval and the p-value for the null hypothesis.
summary(Psi_Ais1, "tmle")
# Parameter Estimate: 0.28714
# Estimated Std Err: 0.013838
           p-value: <2e-16
```

```
95% Conf Interval: (0.26002, 0.31426)
# The ltmle() function returns an object with several outputs.
# We can see that g functions are the same as in the previous manual calculation
head(Psi_Ais1$cum.g)
             [,1]
# [1,] 0.10989220
# [2,] 0.15629749
# [3,] 0.15629749
# [4,] 0.08894074
# [5,] 0.15629749
# [6,] 0.15629749
# we can get the estimation of the epsilon parameter from the fluctuation model
Psi_Ais1\fit\Qstar
# Coefficients:
   S1
# -0.001667
# Degrees of Freedom: 1124 Total (i.e. Null); 1123 Residual
# we can get the updated Qbar functions:
head(Psi_Ais1$Qstar)
# [1] 0.2872412 0.3441344 0.3441344 0.2591356 0.3441344 0.3441344
# we can get the influence curve
head(Psi_Ais1$IC$tmle)
# [1] 0.0001003559 4.2532581791 0.0569935644 -0.0280052148 0.0569935644 0.0569935
```

In practice, it is recommended to apply data-adaptive algorithms to estimate  $\bar{Q}$  and g functions: the ltmle package relies on the SuperLearner package. As indicated in the Guide to SuperLearner, The SuperLearner is "an algorithm that uses cross-validation to estimate the performance of multiple machine learning models, or the same model with different settings. It then creates an optimal weighted average of those models (ensemble learning) using the test data performance."

Here is an example for our estimation of the Average Total Effect (ATE).

The SuperLearner package includes a set of algorithms with default parameters (showed by listWrappers()). Because the simulated data set only have 2 binary baseline variables, the set  $\mathcal{M}$  of possible statistical models is limited. In order to estimate the ATE, we will include a library with:

- SL.mean, the null-model which only predict the marginal mean (it can be used as a reference for a bad model);
- SL.glm, a glm using the main terms from the Qform and gform argument;

- SL.interaction.back, a step-by-step backward GLM prodecure (based on the AIC), starting with all  $2 \times 2$  interactions between main terms. Interaction terms might be useful to estimate the  $\bar{Q}(A,L(0))$  function because the dataset was generated from and additive model, where as the function is estimated below using a logistic (multiplicative) model.
- SL.xgboost.custom a customized xgboost algorithm from the initial SL.xgboost algorithm, showing how we can modify some default arguments.

```
library(SuperLearner)
library(xgboost)
# Below, we use the same ltmle() function than previously,
# and specify a family of algorithms to be used with the SuperLearner
## we can change the default argument of the SL.xgboost algorithm and the
## SL.step.interaction algorithm
\# We can check how arguments are used in the pre-specified algorithms
SL.step.interaction
# function (Y, X, newX, family, direction = "both", trace = 0,
#
      k = 2, ....
# {
      fit.glm <- glm(Y ~ ., data = X, family = family)</pre>
#
#
      fit.step <- step(fit.qlm, scope = Y ~ . 2, direction = direction,
#
          trace = trace, k = k)
#
      pred <- predict(fit.step, newdata = newX, type = "response")</pre>
      fit <- list(object = fit.step)</pre>
      out <- list(pred = pred, fit = fit)</pre>
      class(out$fit) <- c("SL.step")</pre>
#
      return(out)
# }
# <bytecode: 0x000001b965ed0dc0>
# <environment: namespace:SuperLearner>
# The pre-specified algorithm can be easily modified to obtain a step-by-step backward
# selection.
SL.interaction.back = function(...) {
  SL.step.interaction(..., direction = "backward")
}
# The same principle can be applied to modify the SL.xqboost default algorithm
SL.xgboost
SL.xgboost.custom = function(...) {
  SL.xgboost(..., ntrees = 50)
```

```
## the algorithms we would like to use can be specified separately for the Q and
# g functions
SL.library <- list(Q=c("SL.mean", "SL.glm", "SL.interaction.back", "SL.xgboost.custom"),
                   g=c("SL.mean","SL.glm","SL.interaction.back", "SL.xgboost.custom"))
set.seed(42)
Psi_ATE_tmle <- ltmle(data = data_ltmle,
                      Anodes = "A0_ace",
                      Ynodes = "Y_death",
                      Qform = Qform,
                      gform = gform,
                      gbounds = c(0.01, 1),
                      abar = list(1,0), # vector of the counterfactual treatment
                      SL.library = SL.library,
                      variance.method = "ic")
summary(Psi_ATE_tmle, estimator = "tmle")
# The function give the ATE on the difference scale (as well, as RR and OR)
# Additive Treatment Effect:
   # Parameter Estimate: 0.081832
   # Estimated Std Err: 0.014291
              p-value: 1.0275e-08
   # 95% Conf Interval: (0.053822, 0.10984)
## We can see how the SuperLearner used the algorithms for the g function
Psi_ATE_tmle$fit$g
# [[1]]$A0_ace
                                Risk
                                            Coef
# SL.mean_All
                          0.09976892 0.003545569 # risk is higher for the bad model
# SL.qlm_All
                         0.09865424 0.416238369
# SL.interaction.back_All 0.09865424 0.000000000
# SL.xgboost.custom_All 0.09865550 0.580216062
# for the q function, the SuperLearner predicts the treatment mechanism
# base on a mix between the qlm and the customized xqboost algorithm.
## We can see how the SuperLearner used the algorithms for the g function
Psi_ATE_tmle$fit$Q
                               Risk
                                          Coef
# SL.mean_All
                        0.1684737 0.02003166 # risk is higher for the bad model
# SL.qlm All
                         0.1662241 0.00000000
# SL.interaction.back_All 0.1662241 0.55956284
# SL.xgboost.custom_All 0.1662422 0.42040550
# The SuperLearner predicts both the treatment mechanism g and the Q function
```

```
# from a mix between the backward interaction qlm (or the main term qlm) and the
# customized xqboost algorithm.
# However, the choice between the SL.glm and the SL.interaction.back
# procedure was arbitrary: as we can see the Risk is exactly the same for both
# algorithms. The final model from the step-by-step procedure was much probably
# a main term qlm.
## The `ltmle` package can also be used to estimate the effect of binary exposures
## on continous outcomes
Qform <- c(Y_qol="Q.kplus1 ~ L0_male + L0_parent_low_educ_lv + A0_ace")
gform <- c("A0 ace ~ L0 male + L0 parent low educ lv")</pre>
set.seed(42)
Psi_ATE_tmle_qol <- ltmle(data = subset(df2_int, select = c(L0_male,L0_parent_low_educ_lv,
                                         A0_ace,
                                         Y_qol)),
                      Anodes = "AO_ace",
                      Ynodes = "Y_qol",
                      Qform = Qform,
                      gform = gform,
                      gbounds = c(0.01, 1),
                      abar = list(1,0), # vector of the counterfactual treatment
                      SL.library = SL.library,
                      variance.method = "ic")
summary(Psi_ATE_tmle_qol, estimator = "tmle")
# Additive Treatment Effect:
#
    Parameter Estimate: -8.265
     Estimated Std Err: 0.41008
#
#
                p-value: <2e-16
     95% Conf Interval: (-9.0687, -7.4612)
```

The TMLE estimation of the ATE from the ltmle package for death probability and mean quality of life is +8.18% (95% CI=[+5.38%, +10.98%]) and -8.27 [-9.07, -7.46].

Note that the ltmle package can also be used to calculate the IPTW estimation of the ATE and the CDE.

```
# using the output from the previous ltmle() procedure
summary(Psi_ATE_tmle, estimator = "iptw")
# Additive Treatment Effect:
# Parameter Estimate: 0.082578
# Estimated Std Err: 0.014415
# p-value: 1.0135e-08
```

```
# 95% Conf Interval: (0.054325, 0.11083)

summary(Psi_ATE_tmle_qol, estimator = "iptw")
# Additive Treatment Effect:
# Parameter Estimate: -8.2887
# Estimated Std Err: 0.41799
# p-value: <2e-16
# 95% Conf Interval: (-9.108, -7.4695)</pre>
```

The IPTW estimation of the ATE from the ltmle package for death probability and mean quality of life is +8.26% (95% CI=[+5.43%, +11.08%]) and -8.29 [-9.11, -7.47].

#### 9.2 TMLE of the Controlled direct effect (CDE)

If the controlled direct effect (CDE) is identifiable, the ltmle package can be used to calculate a TMLE estimation of the CDE  $\Psi^{\text{CDE}_m} = \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=1,M=m}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{A=0,M=m})$ .

Below, we show how to use the ltmle() function to estimate CDE by TMLE, with data generated from the causal model with the presence of confounders of the mediator-outcome relationship (L(1)) affected by the exposure A (Figure 3.2), and an A\*M interaction effect on the outcome.

As with the G-computation method by iterative conditional expectation, the TMLE procedure relies on the estimation of 2  $\bar{Q}$  functions:

```
 \begin{split} \bullet & \ \bar{Q}_Y = \mathbb{E}(Y \mid L(0), A, L(1), M) \\ \bullet & \ \text{and} \ \bar{Q}_{L(1)} = \mathbb{E}(\hat{\bar{Q}}_Y(M=m) \mid L(0), A); \end{split}
```

And as with the IPTW method, the TMLE procedure relies also on the estimation of the 2 treatment mechanisms g:

```
\begin{array}{ll} \bullet & g_A(L(0)) = P(A=1 \mid L(0)) \\ \bullet & \text{and} \ g_M(L(0),A,L(1)) = P(M=1 \mid L(0),A,L(1)). \end{array}
```

Note: for continuous outcomes, the ltmle package transforms the outcome on a 0 to 1 continuous scale,  $Y_{\text{transformed}} = \frac{Y - \min(Y)}{\max(Y) - \min(Y)}$ , so that quasi-binomial parametric models can be used in the computation procedure. Mean predictions are then back-transformed on the original scale.

#### 9.2.1 For binary outcomes

```
library(ltmle)
# Define the formulas for the estimation of the 2 barQ functions
# Note that it is possible to specify the A*M interaction, if we really want to
# take it into account.
# Another option is to indicate prediction algorithms well adapted to the estimation
# of interaction phenomena into the SuperLearner arguments.
Qform <- c(L1="Q.kplus1 ~ L0_male + L0_parent_low_educ_lv + A0_ace",
           Y_death="Q.kplus1 ~ L0_male + L0_parent_low_educ_lv + L1 +
                    A0_ace * M_smoking")
# Define the formulas for the estimation of the 2 g function
gform <- c("A0_ace ~ L0_male + L0_parent_low_educ_lv",</pre>
           "M_smoking ~ L0_male + L0_parent_low_educ_lv + A0_ace + L1")
# The data frame should follow the time-ordering of the nodes
data_binary <- subset(df2_int, select = c(L0_male, L0_parent_low_educ_lv,</pre>
                                           AO_ace, L1,
                                           M_smoking, Y_death))
# Choose a family of data-adaptive algorithms from the SuperLearner package
SL.library <- list(Q=c("SL.mean", "SL.glm", "SL.step.interaction", "SL.xgboost"),
                   g=c("SL.mean","SL.glm","SL.step.interaction","SL.xgboost"))
## CDE, setting M=0
set.seed(42) # for reproducibility (xgboost algorithm relies on random procedures)
CDE_ltmle_MO_death <- ltmle(data = data_binary,</pre>
                            Anodes = c("A0_ace", "M_smoking"),
                            Lnodes = c("L1"), # intermediate confounders +/- baseline
                            Ynodes = c("Y_death"),
                            survivalOutcome = FALSE, # TRUE for time-to-event outcomes Y
                            Qform = Qform,
                            gform = gform,
                            abar = list(c(1,0), \# counterfactual intervention do(A=1,M=0)
                                        c(0,0), # counterfactual intervention do(A=0,M=0)
                            SL.library = SL.library,
                            estimate.time = FALSE, # estimate computation time?
                            gcomp = FALSE,
                            variance.method = "ic") # a more robust variance can
                                                     # be estimated with
                                                     # variance.method = "tmle"
```

```
summary(CDE_ltmle_MO_death)
# Parameter Estimate: 0.056766
# Estimated Std Err: 0.018037
            p-value: 0.0016488
# 95% Conf Interval: (0.021413, 0.092118)
## CDE, setting M=1
set.seed(42) # for reproducibility
CDE_ltmle_M1_death <- ltmle(data = data_binary,</pre>
                            Anodes = c("A0_ace", "M_smoking"),
                            Lnodes = c("L1"), # intermediate confounders +/- baseline
                            Ynodes = c("Y death"),
                            survivalOutcome = FALSE, # TRUE for time-to-event outcomes
                            Qform = Qform,
                            gform = gform,
                            abar = list(c(1,1), # counterfactual intervention do(A=1,M
                                        c(0,1), # counterfactual intervention do(A=0,
                            SL.library = SL.library,
                            estimate.time = FALSE, # estimate computation time?
                            gcomp = FALSE,
                            variance.method = "ic")
summary(CDE_ltmle_M1_death)
# Parameter Estimate: 0.094776
# Estimated Std Err: 0.024
            p-value: 7.8496e-05
# 95% Conf Interval: (0.047736, 0.14182)
```

The controlled direct effect of ACE on the probability of death, had the mediator been set to 0 for every participant is 5.68%, 95%CI=[2.14%, 9.21%].

The controlled direct effect of ACE on the probability of death, had the mediator been set to 1 for every participant is 9.48%, 95%CI=[4.77%, 14.18%].

#### 9.2.2 For continuous outcomes

```
A0_ace * M_smoking")
set.seed(42)
## CDE, setting M=0
CDE_ltmle_MO_qol <- ltmle(data = data_continuous,</pre>
                      Anodes = c("A0_ace", "M_smoking"),
                      Lnodes = c("L1"), # intermediate confounders +/- baseline confounders
                      Ynodes = c("Y_qol"),
                      survivalOutcome = FALSE, # TRUE for time-to-event outcomes Y
                      Qform = Qform,
                      gform = gform,
                      abar = list(c(1,0), \# counterfactual intervention do(A=1,M=0)
                                  c(0,0), # counterfactual intervention do(A=0,M=0)
                      SL.library = SL.library,
                      estimate.time = FALSE, # estimate computation time?
                      gcomp = FALSE,
                      variance.method = "ic")
summary(CDE_ltmle_MO_qol)
# Additive Treatment Effect:
# Parameter Estimate: -4.8023
    Estimated Std Err: 0.43135
#
#
               p-value: <2e-16
     95% Conf Interval: (-5.6477, -3.9569)
## CDE, setting M=1
set.seed(42)
CDE_ltmle_M1_qol <- ltmle(data = data_continuous,</pre>
                          Anodes = c("A0_ace", "M_smoking"),
                          Lnodes = c("L1"), # intermediate confounders +/- baseline
                          Ynodes = c("Y_qol"),
                          survivalOutcome = FALSE, # TRUE for time-to-event outcomes Y
                          Qform = Qform,
                          gform = gform,
                          abar = list(c(1,1), \# counterfactual intervention do(A=1,M=1)
                                      c(0,1)), # counterfactual intervention do(A=0,M=1)
                          SL.library = SL.library,
                          estimate.time = FALSE, # estimate computation time?
                          gcomp = FALSE,
                          variance.method = "ic")
summary(CDE_ltmle_M1_qol)
# Additive Treatment Effect:
# Parameter Estimate: -10.219
# Estimated Std Err: 0.544
               p-value: <2e-16
#
# 95% Conf Interval: (-11.285, -9.1523)
```

The controlled direct effect of ACE on the quality of life score, had the mediator been set to 0 for every participant is -4.8, 95%CI=[-5.6, -4.0].

The controlled direct effect of ACE on the quality of life score, had the mediator been set to 1 for every participant is -10.2, 95%CI=[-11.3, -9.2].

# 9.3 One-step and TMLE estimator of the Marginal Randomized/Interventional Direct and Indirect Effects

The medoutcon package (Hejazi, Rudolph, and Díaz 2022), (Díaz et al. 2020) enables the estimation of Marginal Randomized/Interventional Direct and Indirect Effects (analogues of the Natural direct and indirect effects) by one-step estimation or TMLE. The one-step estimator relies on "cross-fitting" and the TMLE relies on cross-validation.

More practical details can be found in the Materials for the workshop "Modern Causal Mediation Analysis" at the 2024 Society for Epidemiologic Research (SER) annual meeting in Austin, TX.

This package is associated with the tlverse ecosystem which has been developed for applying Targeted Learning methodology in practice. To use the medoutcon package, we will need:

- the sl3 package (to implement SuperLearning)
- and the Highly-adaptive lasso hal9001 package to estimate some functions of interest.

Note that the medoutcon package can deal with multiple mediators, but only a single binary intermediate confounder L(1). For causal structures with multiple mediators and multiple intermediate confounders, the HDmediation package could be used instead.

Below, we apply the one-step estimator to the data set with an intermediate confounder L(1) affected by the exposure, and the presence of an A\*M interaction effect on the outcome.

```
# remotes::install_github("nhejazi/medoutcon")
# remotes::install_github("nhejazi/medoutcon", INSTALL_opts=c("--no-multiarch"))
# https://arxiv.org/pdf/1912.09936
rm(list=ls())
df2_int <- read.csv(file = "data/df2_int.csv")
library(tidyverse)</pre>
```

```
library(sl3)
library(medoutcon)
library(hal9001)
?medoutcon::medoutcon
## 1) binary outcome
# ------ #
### compute one-step estimate of the interventional direct effect
set.seed(1234)
os_de <- medoutcon(W = df2_int[,c("L0_male","L0_soc_env")], #matrix of baseline L(0)
                  A = df2 int$A0 PM2.5, # numeric vector of the exposure
                  Z = df2_int$L1, # numeric vector L(1) (only 1 variable)
                  M = df2_int$M_diabetes, # numeric vector or matrix
                  Y = df2_int$Y_death, # numeric vector
                  effect = "direct",
                  b_learners = sl3::Lrnr_hal9001$new(), # outcome regression
                  estimator = "onestep")
os_de
# Interventional Direct Effect
# Estimator: onestep
# Estimate: 0.068
# Std. Error: 0.015
# 95% CI: [0.039, 0.096]
os de$theta
# [1] 0.06763031
sqrt(os de$var)
# [1] 0.01455125
set.seed(1234)
os_ie <- medoutcon(W = df2_int[,c("L0_male","L0_soc_env")], #matrix of baseline L(0)
                  A = df2_int$A0_PM2.5, # numeric vector of the exposure
                  Z = df2_int$L1, # numeric vector L(1) (only 1 variable)
                  M = df2_int$M_diabetes, # numeric vector or matrix
                  Y = df2_int$Y_death, # numeric vector
                  effect = "indirect",
                  b_learners = sl3::Lrnr_hal9001$new(), # outcome regression
                  estimator = "onestep")
os_ie
# Interventional Indirect Effect
# Estimator: onestep
# Estimate: 0.015
# Std. Error: 0.004
```

```
# 95% CI: [0.008, 0.022]
os_ie$theta
# [1] 0.01502601
### Estimate counterfactuals E(Y_{a,G_{a*}})
set.seed(1234)
EY_1MO <- medoutcon(W = df2_int[,c("L0_male","L0_soc_env")],</pre>
                    A = df2_int$A0_PM2.5,
                    Z = df2_int$L1,
                    M = df2_int$M_diabetes,
                    Y = df2 int Y death,
                    contrast = c(1,0),
                    b_learners = sl3::Lrnr_hal9001$new(), # outcome regression
                    estimator = "onestep")
EY 1MO
# Counterfactual TSM
# Contrast: A = 1, M(A = 0)
# Estimator: onestep
# Estimate: 0.273
# Std. Error: 0.014
# 95% CI: [0.246, 0.301]
EY_OMO <- medoutcon(W = df2_int[,c("L0_male","L0_soc_env")],</pre>
                    A = df2_int$A0_PM2.5,
                    Z = df2_int$L1,
                    M = df2_int$M_diabetes,
                    Y = df2_int$Y_death,
                     contrast = c(0,0),
                    b_learners = sl3::Lrnr_hal9001$new(), # outcome regression
                    estimator = "onestep")
EY_OMO
# Counterfactual TSM
# Contrast: A = 0, M(A = 0)
# Estimator: onestep
# Estimate: 0.203
# Std. Error: 0.004
# 95% CI: [0.195, 0.212]
## randomized Natural Direct Effect =
rNDE <- EY_1MO$theta - EY_0MO$theta</pre>
# [1] 0.06964436
se_rNDE <- sqrt(var(EY_1M0$eif - EY_0M0$eif) / nrow(df2_int))</pre>
```

```
# [1] 0.01459493
## 95%CI
c(rNDE - qnorm(0.975) * se_rNDE,
 rNDE + qnorm(0.975) * se_rNDE)
# [1] 0.04103882 0.09824989
## 2) continuous outcome
### compute one-step estimate of the interventional direct effect
set.seed(1234)
os de <- medoutcon(W = df2 int[,c("LO male","LO soc env")], #matrix of baseline L(0)
                   A = df2_int$A0_PM2.5, # numeric vector of the exposure
                   Z = df2_int$L1, # numeric vector L(1) (only 1 variable)
                   M = df2_int$M_diabetes, # numeric vector or matrix
                   Y = df2_int$Y_qol, # numeric vector
                   effect = "direct",
                   b_learners = sl3::Lrnr_hal9001$new(), # outcome regression
                   estimator = "onestep")
os_de
# Interventional Direct Effect
# Estimator: onestep
# Estimate: -6.597
# Std. Error: 0.346
# 95% CI: [-7.276, -5.918]
set.seed(1234)
os_ie <- medoutcon(W = df2_int[,c("L0_male","L0_soc_env")], #matrix of baseline L(0)
                   A = df2 int$A0 PM2.5, # numeric vector of the exposure
                   Z = df2_int$L1, # numeric vector L(1) (only 1 variable)
                   M = df2_int$M_diabetes, # numeric vector or matrix
                   Y = df2_int$Y_qol, # numeric vector
                   effect = "indirect",
                   b_learners = sl3::Lrnr_hal9001$new(), # outcome regression
                   estimator = "onestep")
os_ie
# Interventional Indirect Effect
# Estimator: onestep
# Estimate: -1.703
# Std. Error: 0.239
# 95% CI: [-2.172, -1.234]
```

Below, we apply the TMLE estimator to the same data set. Note that the estimation of the direct effect seems to be biased (confirmed on simulations): maybe the arguments given in the medoutcon function are not correct?

```
## 1) binary outcome
### compute tmle estimate of the interventional direct effect & indirect effects
set.seed(1234)
tmle_de <- medoutcon(W = df2_int[,c("L0_male","L0_soc_env")], #matrix of baseline L(0)</pre>
                     A = df2_int$A0_PM2.5, # numeric vector of the exposure
                     Z = df2_int$L1, # numeric vector L(1) (only 1 variable)
                     M = df2_int$M_diabetes, # numeric vector or matrix
                     Y = df2_int$Y_death, # numeric vector
                     effect = "direct",
                     estimator = "tmle",
                     b_learners = sl3::Lrnr_hal9001$new(), # outcome regression
                     # estimator_args = list(cv_folds = 10L, # instead of 5L
                                              max_iter = 1L, # instead of 5L
                                              tiltmod_tol = 1) # instead of 5
                     #
                    )
tmle_de
# Interventional Direct Effect
# Estimator: tmle
# Estimate: 0.042
                              <- ?! biased (confirmed on simulations)
# Std. Error: 0.015
# 95% CI: [0.014, 0.071]
tmle_de$theta
# [1] 0.04222315
sqrt(tmle_de$var)
# [1] 0.01455125
set.seed(1234)
tmle_ie <- medoutcon(W = df2_int[,c("L0_male","L0_soc_env")], #matrix of baseline L(0)</pre>
                   A = df2_int$A0_PM2.5, # numeric vector of the exposure
                   Z = df2_int$L1, # numeric vector L(1) (only 1 variable)
                   M = df2_int$M_diabetes, # numeric vector or matrix
                   Y = df2_int$Y_death, # numeric vector
                   effect = "indirect",
                   b_learners = sl3::Lrnr_hal9001$new(), # outcome regression
                   estimator = "tmle")
tmle_ie
# Interventional Indirect Effect
# Estimator: tmle
# Estimate: 0.013
# Std. Error: 0.004
# 95% CI: [0.006, 0.021]
```

```
## 2) continuous outcome
### compute tmle estimate of the interventional direct effect & indirect effects
set.seed(1234)
tmle_de <- medoutcon(W = df2_int[,c("L0_male","L0_soc_env")], #matrix of baseline L(0)</pre>
                     A = df2_int$A0_PM2.5, # numeric vector of the exposure
                     Z = df2_int$L1, # numeric vector L(1) (only 1 variable)
                     M = df2_int$M_diabetes, # numeric vector or matrix
                     Y = df2_int$Y_qol, # numeric vector
                     effect = "direct",
                     b_learners = sl3::Lrnr_hal9001$new(), # outcome regression
                     estimator = "tmle")
tmle_de
# Interventional Direct Effect
# Estimator: tmle
# Estimate: -4.808
                           <- also biased ?
# Std. Error: 0.346
# 95% CI: [-5.487, -4.129]
set.seed(1234)
tmle_ie <- medoutcon(W = df2_int[,c("L0_male","L0_soc_env")], #matrix of baseline L(0)</pre>
                     A = df2_int$A0_PM2.5, # numeric vector of the exposure
                     Z = df2_int$L1, # numeric vector L(1) (only 1 variable)
                     M = df2_int$M_diabetes, # numeric vector or matrix
                     Y = df2_int$Y_qol, # numeric vector
                     effect = "indirect",
                     b_learners = sl3::Lrnr_hal9001$new(), # outcome regression
                     estimator = "tmle")
tmle ie
# Interventional Indirect Effect
# Estimator: tmle
# Estimate: -1.738
# Std. Error: 0.239
# 95% CI: [-2.207, -1.269]
```

176 CHAPTER~9.~~TARGETED~MAXIMUM~LIKELIHOOD~ESTIMATION~(TMLE)

### Chapter 10

## Appendix A: Data generating mechanisms

The data generating mechanisms are characterized by a causal model and a statistical model that generate data given in example.

In the first causal model, the mediator-outcome confounder L(1) is not affected by the exposure. In the second causal model, the mediator-outcome confounder L(1) is affected by the exposure.

#### First causal model: Data generating mechwithout mediator-outcome founder affected by the exposure

This data generating mechanism is defined by the following set of structural equations:

$$\begin{split} P(L(0)_{male} &= 1) &= p_{L(0)_{male}} \\ P(L(0)_{soc.env} &= 1) &= p_{L(0)_{soc.env}} \\ P(A_{PM_{2.5}} &= 1) &= \beta_A + \beta_{male}^A \times L(0)_{male} + \beta_{soc.env}^A \times L(0)_{soc.env} \\ P(L(1) &= 1) &= p_{L(1)} \\ P(M_{smoking} &= 1) &= \beta_M + \beta_{male}^M \times L(0)_{male} + \beta_{soc.env}^M \times L(0)_{soc.env} + \beta_{L(1)}^M \times L(1) + \beta_A^M \times A_{PM_{2.5}} \\ P(Y_{death} &= 1) &= \beta_Y + \beta_{male}^Y \times L(0)_{male} + \beta_{soc.env}^Y \times L(0)_{soc.env} + \beta_{L(1)}^Y \times L(1) \\ &+ \beta_A^X \times A_{PM_{2.5}} + \beta_M^Y \times M_{diabetes} + \beta_{A*M}^Y \times A_{PM_{2.5}} \times M_{diabetes} \\ \mathbb{E}(Y_{Qol} &= 1) &= \gamma_Y + \gamma_{male}^Y \times L(0)_{male} + \gamma_{soc.env}^Y \times L(0)_{soc.env} + \gamma_{L(1)}^Y \times L(1) \\ &+ \gamma_A^Y \times A_{PM_{2.5}} + \gamma_M^Y \times M_{diabetes} + \gamma_{A*M}^Y \times A_{PM_{2.5}} \times M_{diabetes} + \varepsilon_Y \end{split}$$
 where  $\varepsilon_Y \sim \mathcal{N}(0, \sigma_Y = 10)$ .

where  $\varepsilon_Y \sim \mathcal{N}(0, \sigma_Y = 10)$ .

One can set the parameters of these structural equations using the following function param.causal.model.1():

```
param.causal.model.1 <- function(A.M.interaction = NULL) {</pre>
# LO
p_L0_male <- 0.5
p_L0_soc_env <- 0.65
# A: AO_PM2.5 <- rbinom( 0.05 + 0.04 * LO_male + 0.06 * LO_soc_env )
b_A <- 0.05 # reference prevalence is 5%
b_male_A <- 0.04 # + 0.04 for the effect of LO_male -> AO_PM2.5
b_soc_env_A <- 0.06 # +0.06 for the effect of LO_soc_env -> AO_PM2.5
# L1: intermediate confounder between M and Y, not influenced by A
p_L1 <- 0.3
# M: M_diabetes <- rbinom( 0.2 + 0.05 * L0_male + 0.06 * L0_soc_env + 0.07 * L1 +
                            0.1 * AO_{PM2.5})
b M <- 0.2 # reference prevalence is 20%
b_male_M <- 0.05 # +0.05 for the effect of LO_male -> M_diabetes
b_soc_env_M <- 0.06 # +0.06 for the effect of LO_soc_env -> M_diabetes
b_L1_M \leftarrow 0.07 \# +0.07  for the effect of L1 \rightarrow M_diabetes
b_A_M \leftarrow 0.1 \# +0.10 for the effect of AO_PM2.5 -> M_diabetes
# Y binary: rbinom( 0.10 + 0.06 * L0_male + 0.04 * L0_soc_env + 0.05 * A0_PM2.5 +
                      0.07 * L1 + 0.08 * M_diabetes +
                      0.03 * A0_PM2.5 * M_diabetes * A.M.inter )
b_Y <- 0.1 # reference prevalence is 10%
b_male_Y \leftarrow 0.06 \# +0.06 \text{ for the effect of LO_male} \rightarrow Y
b_soc_env_Y <- 0.04 # +0.04 for the effect of LO_soc_env -> Y
b_A_Y <- 0.05 # 0.05 for the effect of AO_PM2.5 -> Y
b_L1_Y \leftarrow 0.07 \# +0.07 \text{ for the effect of } L1 \rightarrow Y
b_M_Y \leftarrow 0.08 \# 0.08 \text{ for the effect of } M_{diabetes} \rightarrow Y
b_AM_Y <- 0.03 # 0.03 for the interaction effect AO_PM2.5 * M_diabetes -> Y
# Y continuous: (75 - 1 * L0 male - 3 * L0 soc env - 4 * A0 PM2.5 -3.5 * L1 -
                   9 * M_diabetes -5 * AO_PM2.5 * M_diabetes * A.M.inter) +
                   rnorm(N, mean = 0, sd = 10)
mu_Y <- 75 # reference mean for QoL
c_male_Y <- -1 # -1 for the effect of LO_male -> Y
c_soc_env_Y <- -3 # -3 for the effect of L0_soc_env -> Y
c_A_Y \leftarrow -4 \# -4 \text{ for the effect of AO_PM2.5} \rightarrow Y
c_L1_Y \leftarrow -3.5 \# -3.5  for the effect of L1 \rightarrow Y
c_M_Y \leftarrow -9 \# -9 \text{ for the effect of } M_{diabetes} \rightarrow Y
c_{M_Y} \leftarrow -5 \# -5  for the interaction effect AO_PM2.5 * M_diabetes -> Y
sd_Y <- 10 # standard deviation of the residuals</pre>
```

# 10.2 Second causal model: Data generating mechanism with mediator-outcome confounder affected by the exposure

This data generating mechanism is defined by the following set of structural equations:

```
\begin{array}{lll} P(L(0)_{male} = 1) & = & p_{L(0)_{male}} \\ P(L(0)_{soc.env} = 1) & = & p_{L(0)_{soc.env}} \\ P(A_{PM_{2.5}} = 1) & = & \beta_A + \beta_{male}^A \times L(0)_{male} + \beta_{soc.env}^A \times L(0)_{soc.env} \\ P(L(1) = 1) & = & \beta_{L(1)} + \beta_{male}^{L(1)} \times L(0)_{male} + \beta_{soc.env}^L \times L(0)_{soc.env} + \beta_A^{L(1)} \times A_{PM_{2.5}} \\ P(M_{diabetes} = 1) & = & \beta_M + \beta_{male}^M \times L(0)_{male} + \beta_{soc.env}^M \times L(0)_{soc.env} + \beta_{L(1)}^M \times L(1) + \beta_A^M \times A_{PM_{2.5}} \\ P(Y_{death} = 1) & = & \beta_Y + \beta_{male}^Y \times L(0)_{male} + \beta_{soc.env}^Y \times L(0)_{soc.env} + \beta_{L(1)}^Y \times L(1) \\ & & + \beta_A^Y \times A_{PM_{2.5}} + \beta_M^Y \times M_{diabetes} + \beta_{A*M}^Y \times A_{PM_{2.5}} \times M_{diabetes} \\ \mathbb{E}(Y_{Qol} = 1) & = & \gamma_Y + \gamma_{male}^Y \times L(0)_{male} + \gamma_{soc.env}^Y \times L(0)_{soc.env} + \gamma_{L(1)}^Y \times L(1) \\ & & + \gamma_A^Y \times A_{PM_{2.5}} + \gamma_M^Y \times M_{diabetes} + \gamma_{A*M}^Y \times A_{PM_{2.5}} \times M_{diabetes} + \varepsilon_Y \end{array}
```

where  $\varepsilon_V \sim \mathcal{N}(0, \sigma_V = 10)$ .

One can set the parameters of these structural equations using the following function param.causal.model.2():

```
param.causal.model.2 <- function(A.M.interaction = NULL) {
# LO
p_LO_male <- 0.5</pre>
```

```
p_L0_soc_env <- 0.65
# A: AO_PM2.5 <- rbinom( 0.05 + 0.04 * LO_male + 0.06 * LO_soc_env )
b_A <- 0.05 # reference prevalence is 5%
b_male_A <- 0.04 # + 0.04 for the effect of LO_male -> AO_PM2.5
b_soc_env_A <- 0.06 # +0.06 for the effect of LO_soc_env -> AO_PM2.5
# L1: L1 <- rbinom( 0.30 - 0.05 * L0_male + 0.08 * L0_soc_env +
                      0.2 * AO_{PM2.5})
b_L1 <- 0.30 # reference prevalence is 30%
b_male_L1 \leftarrow -0.05 \# -0.05 for the effect of L0_male \rightarrow L1
b_soc_env_L1 <- +0.08 # + 0.08 for the effect of L0_soc_env -> L1
b_A_L1 <- +0.2 # +0.2 for the effect of A0_PM2.5 -> L1
# M: M_diabetes <- rbinom( 0.2 + 0.05 * LO_male + 0.06 * LO_soc_env +
                            0.2 * L1 + 0.1 * A0_{PM2.5})
b_M <- 0.2 # reference prevalence is 20%
b_male_M \leftarrow 0.05 \# +0.05 for the effect of LO_male -> M_diabetes
b_soc_env_M <- 0.06 # +0.06 for the effect of LO_soc_env -> M_diabetes
b_A_M \leftarrow 0.1 \# +0.10 for the effect of AO_PM2.5 -> M_diabetes
b_L1_M <- 0.2 # +0.2 for the effect of L1 -> M_diabetes
# Y binary: rbinom( 0.10 + 0.06 * L0_male + 0.04 * L0_soc_env +
                      0.05 * AO_PM2.5 + 0.07 * L1 + 0.08 * M_diabetes +
                      0.03 * A0_PM2.5 * M_diabetes * A.M.inter )
b_Y <- 0.1 # reference prevalence is 10%
b_male_Y \leftarrow 0.06 \# +0.06 \text{ for the effect of LO_male} \rightarrow Y
b_soc_env_Y <- 0.04 # +0.04 for the effect of LO_soc_env -> Y
b_A_Y <- 0.05 # 0.05 for the effect of AO_PM2.5 -> Y
b_L1_Y <- 0.07 # +0.07 for the effect of L1 -> Y
b_M_Y <- 0.08 # 0.08 for the effect of M_diabetes -> Y
b_AM_Y \leftarrow 0.03 \# 0.03 for the interaction effect AO_PM2.5 * M_diabetes -> Y
# Y continuous: (75 - 1 * L0_male - 3 * L0_soc_env - 4 * A0_PM2.5 +
                  -3.5 * L1 - 9 * M_diabetes +
                  -5 * AO_PM2.5 * M_diabetes * A.M.inter) + rnorm(N, mean = 0, sd = 10)
mu_Y <- 75 # reference mean for QoL</pre>
c_{male_Y} \leftarrow -1 \# -1 \text{ for the effect of LO_male } \rightarrow Y
c_soc_env_Y <- -3 # -3 for the effect of L0_soc_env -> Y
c_A_Y \leftarrow -4 \# -4 \text{ for the effect of AO_PM2.5} \rightarrow Y
c_L1_Y \leftarrow -5 \# -5 \text{ for the effect of } L1 \rightarrow Y
c_M_Y \leftarrow -9 \# -9 \text{ for the effect of } M_{diabetes} \rightarrow Y
c_AM_Y \leftarrow -5 \# -5  for the interaction effect AO_PM2.5 * M_diabetes -> Y
sd_Y <- 10 # standard deviation of the residuals</pre>
```

# 10.3 Simulation of the four data sets used in examples

#### 10.3.1 Data sets generated from the causal model 1

The following function gen.data.causal.model.1 can be used to simulate data sets using the parameters defined previously in the param.causal.model.1 function.

```
# mediator: M_diabetes
  M_diabetes <- rbinom(N, size = 1, prob = b["b_M"] +</pre>
                        b["b_male_M"] * LO_male +
                        b["b_soc_env_M"] * L0_soc_env +
                        b["b_A_M"] * AO_PM2.5 +
                        b["b_L1_M"] * L1)
  # Y_death
  Y_death <- rbinom(N, size = 1, prob = b["b_Y"] +
                      b["b_male_Y"] * LO_male +
                      b["b_soc_env_Y"] * L0_soc_env +
                      b["b_A_Y"] * AO_PM2.5 +
                      b["b_L1_Y"] * L1 +
                      b["b_M_Y"] * M_diabetes +
                      b["b_AM_Y"] * A0_PM2.5 * M_diabetes * A.M.inter )
  \# Y_qol
  Y_qol \leftarrow (b["mu_Y"] +
               b["c_male_Y"] * L0_male +
               b["c_soc_env_Y"] * L0_soc_env +
               b["c_A_Y"] * AO_PM2.5 +
               b["c_L1_Y"] * L1 +
               b["c_M_Y"] * M_diabetes +
               b["c_AM_Y"] * AO_PM2.5 * M_diabetes * A.M.inter) +
    rnorm(N, mean = 0, sd = b["sd_Y"])
  # data.frame
  data.sim <- data.frame(LO_male, LO_soc_env, AO_PM2.5, L1, M_diabetes,
                         Y_death, Y_qol)
  return( data.sim )
}
```

Applying a sample size N=10000, we generate the df1.csv and df1\_int.csv data sets.

```
set.seed(1234)
df1 <- gen.data.causal.model.1(N=10000, A.M.inter=0)
write.csv(df1, file = "data/df1.csv", row.names = FALSE)

set.seed(1234)
df1_int <- gen.data.causal.model.1(N=10000, A.M.inter=1)
write.csv(df1_int, file = "data/df1_int.csv", row.names = FALSE)</pre>
```

```
head(df1)
   LO_male LO_soc_env AO_PM2.5 L1 M_diabetes Y_death
                                        Y_qol
## 1
      0 1 0 1 0 0 93.41819
                    1 1
0 0
0 0
       1
             1
                             0
## 2
                                   1 64.03221
                             0
                                   0 75.56249
## 3
      1
             1
## 4
      1
             0
                             0
                                   0 89.77055
## 5
              1
                    0 0
                             0
                                   0 77.22353
      1
                             1
                                 0 73.87975
                    0 0
## 6
       1
             1
head(df1_int)
   LO_male LO_soc_env AO_PM2.5 L1 M_diabetes Y_death
                                        Y qol
## 1
      0 1 0 1 0
                                   0 93.41819
                    1 1
0 0
## 2
      1
              1
                             0
                                   1 64.03221
## 3
              1
                             0
                                   0 75.56249
      1
                                  0 89.77055
0 77.22353
                    0 0
                             0
      1
## 4
              0
                             0
             1
## 5
      1
                    0 0
## 6
                    0 0
                                   0 73.87975
```

#### 10.3.2 Data sets generated from the causal model 2

The following function gen.data.causal.model.2 can be used to simulate data sets using the parameters defined previously in the param.causal.model.2 function.

```
b["b_soc_env_L1"] * L0_soc_env +
               b["b_A_L1"] * A0_PM2.5)
\# mediator: M_diabetes
M_diabetes <- rbinom(N, size = 1, prob = b["b_M"] +</pre>
                      b["b_male_M"] * L0_male +
                      b["b_soc_env_M"] * L0_soc_env +
                      b["b_A_M"] * AO_PM2.5 +
                      b["b_L1_M"] * L1)
# Y death
Y death <- rbinom(N, size = 1, prob = b["b Y"] +
                    b["b_male_Y"] * LO_male +
                    b["b_soc_env_Y"] * L0_soc_env +
                    b["b_A_Y"] * AO_PM2.5 +
                    b["b_L1_Y"] * L1 +
                    b["b_M_Y"] * M_diabetes +
                    b["b_AM_Y"] * A0_PM2.5 * M_diabetes * A.M.inter )
# Y_qol
Y_qol \leftarrow (b["mu_Y"] +
             b["c_male_Y"] * L0_male +
             b["c_soc_env_Y"] * L0_soc_env +
             b["c_A_Y"] * AO_PM2.5 +
             b["c_L1_Y"] * L1 +
             b["c_M_Y"] * M_diabetes +
             b["c_AM_Y"] * AO_PM2.5 * M_diabetes * A.M.inter) +
 rnorm(N, mean = 0, sd = b["sd_Y"])
# data.frame
data.sim <- data.frame(L0_male, L0_soc_env, A0_PM2.5, L1, M_diabetes,
                       Y_death, Y_qol)
return( data.sim )
```

Applying a sample size N=10000, we generate the df2.csv and df2\_int.csv data sets.

```
set.seed(1234)
df2 <- gen.data.causal.model.2(N=10000, A.M.inter=0)
write.csv(df2, file = "data/df2.csv", row.names = FALSE)
set.seed(1234)
df2_int <- gen.data.causal.model.2(N=10000, A.M.inter=1)</pre>
```

#### 10.3. SIMULATION OF THE FOUR DATA SETS USED IN EXAMPLES185

##		LO_male	LO_soc_env	AO_PM2.5	L1	$M_{diabetes}$	$Y_{death}$	Y_qol
##	9995	0	1	0	1	1	0	53.25115
##	9996	0	1	0	0	1	0	66.36484
##	9997	0	1	1	1	1	0	69.20579
##	9998	1	1	0	0	1	0	41.30248
##	9999	0	0	0	1	0	0	85.60169
##	10000	1	1	0	0	0	0	61.56969

### Chapter 11

## Appendix B: Calculation of the true causal quantities

- 11.1 True causal quantities without mediatorouctome confounder affected by the exposure
- 11.1.1 Average total effects (ATE)

The following function true.ATE1 can be used to run the calculation for the average total effects (ATE).

```
b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                            b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                            b["b_A_M"] * 1 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
                     ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                               b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                               b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                               b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                               b["b_A_M"] * 1) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) -
                     ( (b["b_Y"] +
                           b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                           b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                           b["b A Y"] * 0 +
                           b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                           b["b_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                           b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
                         (( b["b M"] +
                              b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                              b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                              b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                              b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
                         ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                                   b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                                   b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                                   b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                                   b["b_A_M"] * 0) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) ) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p L0 male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
}
ATE.death <- sum(S[, "sum"])
# quantitative outcome (QoL)
S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^4))
colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "M", "sum")</pre>
for (n in 1:16) {
  S[n,"sum"] \leftarrow ( ( ( b["mu_Y"] +
                        b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                         b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                         b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                         b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
```

```
b["c_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                        b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
                      (( b["b_M"] +
                           b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                           b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                           b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                           b["b_A_M"] * 1 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
                      ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                                 b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                                 b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                                 b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                                 b["b A M"] * 1) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) -
                    ( (b["mu_Y"] +
                          b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                          b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                          b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                          b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                          b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                          b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
                         (( b["b_M"] +
                             b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                             b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                             b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                             b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
                         ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                                  b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                                  b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                                  b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                                   b["b A M"] * 0) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) ) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n,"soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
}
ATE.qol <- sum(S[,"sum"])</pre>
return(list(ATE.death = ATE.death, ATE.gol = ATE.gol))
true.ATE1.no.inter <- true.ATE1(interaction = 0)</pre>
```

```
true.ATE1.with.inter <- true.ATE1(interaction = 1)</pre>
```

The average total effects ATE =  $\mathbb{E}(Y_1) - \mathbb{E}(Y_0)$  are:

- 0.058 for death and -4.9 for quality of life without interaction;
- 0.06955 for death and -6.825 for quality of life with interaction.

#### 11.1.2 Controlled direct effects (CDE)

The following function true.CDE1 can be used to run the calculation for controlled direct effects (CDE).

```
true.CDE1 <- function(interaction = NULL) {</pre>
  b <- param.causal.model.1(A.M.interaction = interaction)
  # binary outcome (death)
  # we estimate both CDE, fixing do(M) = 0 et do(M) = 1 and
  # using the corresponding lines in the S matrix
 S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^3))
  colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "M", "sum")</pre>
  for (n in 1:16) {
    S[n,"sum"] \leftarrow ( (b["b_Y"] +
                         b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                         b["b soc env Y"] * S[n, "soc env"] +
                         b["b_A_Y"] * 1 +
                         b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                         b["b_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                         b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                       (b["b Y"] +
                           b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                           b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                           b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                           b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                           b["b_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                           b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) ) *
      ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
      ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
      ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
    }
 CDE.MO.death <- sum(S[1:8,"sum"])</pre>
```

```
CDE.M1.death \leftarrow sum(S[9:16, "sum"])
  # quantitative outcome (QoL)
  # we estimate both CDE, fixing do(M) = 0 et do(M) = 1 and using
  # the corresponding lines in the S matrix
  for (n in 1:16) {
    S[n,"sum"] \leftarrow ( (b["mu_Y"] +
                          b["c_male_Y"] * S[n, "male"] +
                          b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                          b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                          b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                          b["c M Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                          b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                        ( b["mu Y"] +
                            b["c_male_Y"] * S[n, "male"] +
                            b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                            b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                            b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                            b["c_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                            b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) ) *
      ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
      ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
      ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
    }
  CDE.MO.gol \leftarrow sum(S[1:8,"sum"])
  CDE.M1.qol <- sum(S[9:16, "sum"])</pre>
  return(list(CDE.MO.death = CDE.MO.death, CDE.M1.death = CDE.M1.death,
               CDE.MO.qol = CDE.MO.qol, CDE.M1.qol = CDE.M1.qol))
}
true.CDE1.no.inter <- true.CDE1(interaction = 0)</pre>
true.CDE1.with.inter <- true.CDE1(interaction = 1)</pre>
Setting do(M=0), the controlled direct effects CDE_{M=0} = \mathbb{E}(Y_{1,0}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{0,0})
are:
```

- 0.05 for death and -4 for quality of life without interaction,
- 0.05 for death and -4 for quality of life with interaction.

Setting do(M=1), the controlled direct effects  $CDE_{M=1} = \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,1}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0,1}\right)$  are:

- 0.05 for death and -4 for quality of life without interaction,
- 0.08 for death and -9 for quality of life with interaction.

### 11.1.3 Pure natural direct effect and Total natural indirect effect

The following function true.PNDE.TNIE1 can be used to run the calculation for pure natural direct effects (PNDE) and total natural indirect effects (TNIE).

```
true.PNDE.TNIE1 <- function(interaction = NULL) {</pre>
  b <- param.causal.model.1(A.M.interaction = interaction)
  # binary outcome (death)
 S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^4), rep(NA,n=2^4))
  colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc env", "L1", "M", "sum.pnde", "sum.tnie")</pre>
  for (n in 1:16) {
    # PNDE
    S[n,"sum.pnde"] \leftarrow ( ( b["b_Y"] +
                              b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                              b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                              b["b A Y"] * 1 +
                              b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                              b["b_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                              b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                            (b["b_Y"] +
                                b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                                b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                                b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                                b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                                b["b_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                                b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) ) *
      (( b["b_M"] +
           b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
           b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
           b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
           b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
      ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                b["b_A_M"] * 0) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
```

```
((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
  # TNIE
  S[n,"sum.tnie"] \leftarrow (b["b_Y"] +
                         b["b_male_Y"] * S[n, "male"] +
                         b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                         b["b A Y"] * 1 +
                         b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                         b["b_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                         b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
    ( (( b["b_M"] +
           b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
           b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
           b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
           b["b_A_M"] * 1 )^( S[n, "M"] )) +
        ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                  b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                  b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                  b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                  b["b_A_M"] * 1) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) -
        (( b["b_M"] +
             b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
             b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
             b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
             b["b_A_M"] * 0)^(S[n,"M"])) -
        ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                  b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                  b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                  b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                  b["b_A_M"] * 0) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) ) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n,"soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
 }
PNDE.death <- sum(S[,"sum.pnde"])</pre>
TNIE.death <- sum(S[,"sum.tnie"])</pre>
```

```
# quantitative outcome (QoL)
S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^4), rep(NA,n=2^4))
colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "M", "sum.pnde", "sum.tnie")</pre>
for (n in 1:16) {
  # PNDE
  S[n,"sum.pnde"] \leftarrow ( (b["mu_Y"] +
                            b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                            b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                            b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                            b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                            b["c_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                            b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                          ( b["mu_Y"] +
                              b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                              b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                              b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                              b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                              b["c_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                              b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) ) *
    (( b["b_M"] +
         b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
         b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
         b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
         b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
    ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
              b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
              b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
              b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
              b["b_A_M"] * 0) )^(1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
  # TNTF.
  S[n,"sum.tnie"] \leftarrow (b["mu_Y"] +
                         b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                         b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                         b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                         b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                         b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                         b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
```

```
( (( b["b_M"] +
             b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
             b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
             b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
             b["b_A_M"] * 1 )^( S[n, "M"] )) +
          ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                    b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
                    b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                    b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                    b["b_A_M"] * 1) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) -
          (( b["b_M"] +
               b["b male M"] * S[n, "male"] +
               b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
               b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
               b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n, "M"] )) -
          ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                    b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                    b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                    b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                    b["b_A_M"] * 0) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) ) *
      ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
      ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n,"male"])) *
      ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
    }
  PNDE.gol <- sum(S[,"sum.pnde"])</pre>
  TNIE.qol <- sum(S[,"sum.tnie"])</pre>
  return(list(PNDE.death = PNDE.death, TNIE.death = TNIE.death,
              PNDE.qol = PNDE.qol, TNIE.qol = TNIE.qol))
}
true.PNDE.TNIE.no.inter <- true.PNDE.TNIE1(interaction = 0)</pre>
```

```
true.PNDE.TNIE.with.inter <- true.PNDE.TNIE1(interaction = 1)</pre>
```

The PNDE =  $\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,M_0}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0,M_0}\right)$  and TNIE =  $\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,M_1}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,M_0}\right)$  are respectively:

- 0.05 and 0.00800000000000001 for death without interaction,
- 0.05855 and 0.011 for death with interaction,
- -4 and -0.9 for quality of life without interaction,

• -5.425 and -1.4 for quality of life with interaction.

## 11.1.4 Total natural direct effect and Pure natural indirect effect

The following function true.TNDE.PNIE1 can be used to run the calculation for total natural direct effects (TNDE) and pure natural indirect effects (PNIE).

```
true.TNDE.PNIE1 <- function(interaction = NULL) {</pre>
 b <- param.causal.model.1(A.M.interaction = interaction)
  # binary outcome (death)
 S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^4), rep(NA,n=2^4))
  colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc env", "L1", "M", "sum.tnde", "sum.pnie")</pre>
  for (n in 1:16) {
    # TNDE
    S[n,"sum.tnde"] \leftarrow ( ( b["b_Y"] +
                              b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                              b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                              b["b_A_Y"] * 1 +
                              b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                              b["b_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                              b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                            (b["b_Y"] +
                                b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                                b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                                b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                                b["b L1 Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                                b["b_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                                b["b AM Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) ) *
      (( b["b M"] +
           b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
           b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
           b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
           b["b_A_M"] * 1 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
      ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                b["b_A_M"] * 1) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
      ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
      ((b["p L0 male"])^(S[n, "male"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
```

```
((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n,"soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
  # PNIE
  S[n,"sum.pnie"] \leftarrow (b["b_Y"] +
                          b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                          b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                          b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                          b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                          b["b_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                          b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
    ( (( b["b M"] +
           b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
           b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
           b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
           b["b_A_M"] * 1 )^( S[n, "M"] )) +
        ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                  b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                  b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                  b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                   b["b_A_M"] * 1) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) -
        (( b["b_M"] +
             b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
             b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
             b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
             b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n,"M"] )) -
        ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                  b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                  b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                  b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                  b["b_A_M"] * 0) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) ) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n,"soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
 }
TNDE.death <- sum(S[, "sum.tnde"])</pre>
PNIE.death <- sum(S[,"sum.pnie"])</pre>
# quantitative outcome (QoL)
S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^4), rep(NA,n=2^4))
colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "M", "sum.tnde", "sum.pnie")</pre>
```

```
for (n in 1:16) {
  # TNDE
  S[n,"sum.tnde"] \leftarrow ( ( b["mu_Y"] +
                            b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                            b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                            b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                            b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                            b["c_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                            b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                          ( b["mu_Y"] +
                              b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                              b["c soc env Y"] * S[n, "soc env"] +
                              b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                              b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                              b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                              b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) ) *
    (( b["b_M"] +
         b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
         b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
         b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
         b["b_A_M"] * 1 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
    ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
              b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
              b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
              b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
              b["b_A_M"] * 1) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
  # PNIE
  S[n,"sum.pnie"] \leftarrow (b["mu_Y"] +
                          b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                          b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                          b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                         b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                          b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                          b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
    ( (( b["b_M"] +
           b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
           b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
           b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
```

```
b["b_A_M"] * 1)^(S[n, "M"])) +
        ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                  b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                  b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                  b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                  b["b_A_M"] * 1) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) -
        (( b["b_M"] +
             b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
             b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
             b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
             b["b_A_M"] * 0)^(S[n,"M"])) -
        ((1 - (b["b M"] +
                  b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                  b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                  b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                  b["b_A_M"] * 0) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) ) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n,"soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
 }
TNDE.qol <- sum(S[,"sum.tnde"])</pre>
PNIE.qol <- sum(S[,"sum.pnie"])</pre>
return(list(TNDE.death = TNDE.death, PNIE.death = PNIE.death,
            TNDE.gol = TNDE.gol, PNIE.gol = PNIE.gol))
```

```
true.TNDE.PNIE.no.inter <- true.TNDE.PNIE1(interaction = 0)
true.TNDE.PNIE.with.inter <- true.TNDE.PNIE1(interaction = 1)</pre>
```

The TNDE =  $\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,M_1}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0,M_1}\right)$  and PNIE =  $\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0,M_1}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0,M_0}\right)$  are respectively:

- 0.06155 and 0.00800000000000001 for death with interaction,

#### 11.1.5 Vanderweele's 3-way decomposition

The following function true.3way.decomp can be used to run the calculation for the 3-way decomposition of the total effect into a "pure natural direct effect" (PNDE), a "pure natural indirect effect" (PNIE) and a "mediated interactive effect" (MIE).

```
true.3way.decomp <- function(interaction = NULL) {</pre>
 b <- param.causal.model.1(A.M.interaction = interaction)</pre>
  # binary outcome (death)
  S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^4), rep(NA,n=2^4))
  colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "M", "sum.pde", "sum.pie")</pre>
  for (n in 1:16) {
    # PDE
    S[n,"sum.pde"] \leftarrow ( ( b["b_Y"] +
                             b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                             b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                             b["b_A_Y"] * 1 +
                             b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                             b["b_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                             b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                           (b["b_Y"] +
                               b["b male Y"] * S[n, "male"] +
                               b["b soc env Y"] * S[n, "soc env"] +
                               b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                               b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                               b["b_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                               b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n,"M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) ) *
    (( b["b_M"] +
         b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
         b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
         b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
         b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
    ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
              b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
              b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
              b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
              b["b_A_M"] * 0) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
```

```
# PIE
  S[n,"sum.pie"] <- (b["b_Y"] +
                        b["b_male_Y"] * S[n, "male"] +
                        b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                        b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                        b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                        b["b_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                        b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
    ( (( b["b M"] +
           b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
           b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
           b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
           b["b_A_M"] * 1 )^( S[n, "M"] )) +
        ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                  b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
                  b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                  b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                  b["b_A_M"] * 1) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) -
        (( b["b_M"] +
             b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
             b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
             b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
             b["b_A_M"] * 0)^(S[n, "M"])) -
        ((1 - (b["b M"] +
                  b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                  b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                  b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                  b["b_A_M"] * 0) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) ) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n,"soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
 }
# MI
S.MI <- cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^4))
colnames(S.MI) <- list("male","soc_env","L1", "sum.mi")</pre>
for (n in 1:8) {
  S.MI[n,"sum.mi"] \leftarrow ( ( b["b Y"] +
                            b["b_male_Y"] * S.MI[n, "male"] +
                            b["b soc env Y"] * S.MI[n, "soc env"] +
                             b["b_A_Y"] * 1 +
                             b["b_L1_Y"] * S.MI[n,"L1"] +
```

```
b["b_M_Y"] * 1 +
                             b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * 1 * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                           (b["b_Y"] +
                               b["b_male_Y"] * S.MI[n, "male"] +
                               b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S.MI[n, "soc_env"] +
                               b["b_A_Y"] * 1 +
                               b["b_L1_Y"] * S.MI[n,"L1"] +
                               b["b_M_Y"] * 0 +
                               b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                           (b["b_Y"] +
                               b["b male Y"] * S.MI[n, "male"] +
                               b["b soc env Y"] * S.MI[n, "soc env"] +
                               b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                               b["b_L1_Y"] * S.MI[n,"L1"] +
                               b["b_M_Y"] * 1 +
                               b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * 1 * b["A.M.inter"] ) +
                           (b["b_Y"] +
                               b["b_male_Y"] * S.MI[n, "male"] +
                               b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S.MI[n, "soc_env"] +
                               b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                               b["b_L1_Y"] * S.MI[n,"L1"] +
                               b["b_M_Y"] * 0 +
                               b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] )) *
    ( ( b["b_M"] +
          b["b_male_M"] * S.MI[n, "male"] +
          b["b_soc_env_M"] * S.MI[n, "soc_env"] +
          b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
          b["b_A_M"] * 1 ) -
        ( b["b M"] +
            b["b_male_M"] * S.MI[n, "male"] +
            b["b soc env M"] * S.MI[n, "soc env"] +
            b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
            b["b_A_M"] * 0 )) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n, "L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S.MI[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S.MI[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S.MI[n, "soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S.MI[n, "soc_env"]))
  }
PDE.death <- sum(S[,"sum.pde"])</pre>
PIE.death <- sum(S[,"sum.pie"])</pre>
MI.death <- sum(S.MI[, "sum.mi"])</pre>
```

```
# quantitative outcome (QoL)
  S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^4), rep(NA,n=2^4))
  colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "M", "sum.pde", "sum.pie")</pre>
  for (n in 1:16) {
    # PDE
    S[n,"sum.pde"] \leftarrow ( (b["mu_Y"] +
                             b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                             b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                             b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                             b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                             b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                             b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                           ( b["mu_Y"] +
                               b["c_male_Y"] * S[n, "male"] +
                               b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                               b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                               b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                               b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                               b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) ) *
      (( b["b_M"] +
           b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
           b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
           b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
           b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
      ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
                 b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                 b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                 b["b_A_M"] * 0) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
      ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n, "L1"])) *
      ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_LO_male"])^(1 - S[n,"male"])) *
      ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n,"soc_env"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
    # PIE
    S[n,"sum.pie"] \leftarrow (b["mu_Y"] +
                           b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                           b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                           b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                           b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                           b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                           b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
( (( b["b_M"] +
```

```
b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
           b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
           b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
           b["b_A_M"] * 1 )^( S[n, "M"] )) +
        ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                  b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                  b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                  b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                  b["b_A_M"] * 1) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) -
        (( b["b_M"] +
             b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
             b["b soc env M"] * S[n, "soc env"] +
             b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
             b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n, "M"] )) -
        ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                  b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                  b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                  b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                  b["b_A_M"] * 0) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) ) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
  }
S.MI <- cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^4))
colnames(S.MI) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "sum.mi")</pre>
for (n in 1:8) {
  S.MI[n, "sum.mi"] <- ( ( b["mu_Y"] +
                            b["c_male_Y"] * S.MI[n, "male"] +
                            b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S.MI[n, "soc_env"] +
                            b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                            b["c_L1_Y"] * S.MI[n,"L1"] +
                            b["c_M_Y"] * 1 +
                            b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * 1 * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                           ( b["mu_Y"] +
                              b["c_male_Y"] * S.MI[n, "male"] +
                              b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S.MI[n, "soc_env"] +
                              b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                              b["c_L1_Y"] * S.MI[n,"L1"] +
                              b["c M Y"] * 0 +
                               b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
```

```
( b["mu_Y"] +
                                    b["c_male_Y"] * S.MI[n, "male"] +
                                    b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S.MI[n, "soc_env"] +
                                    b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                                    b["c_L1_Y"] * S.MI[n,"L1"] +
                                    b["c_M_Y"] * 1 +
                                    b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * 1 * b["A.M.inter"] ) +
                               (b["mu_Y"] +
                                    b["c_male_Y"] * S.MI[n,"male"] +
                                    b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S.MI[n, "soc_env"] +
                                    b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                                    b["c L1 Y"] * S.MI[n, "L1"] +
                                    b["c_M_Y"] * 0 +
                                    b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] )) *
      ( ( b["b_M"] +
             b["b_male_M"] * S.MI[n, "male"] +
             b["b_soc_env_M"] * S.MI[n, "soc_env"] +
             b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
             b["b_A_M"] * 1 ) -
           ( b["b_M"] +
               b["b_male_M"] * S.MI[n, "male"] +
               b["b_soc_env_M"] * S.MI[n, "soc_env"] +
               b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
               b["b_A_M"] * 0 )) *
       ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
       ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
       ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S.MI[n,"male"])) *
       ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S.MI[n, "male"])) *
       ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S.MI[n, "soc_env"])) *
       ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S.MI[n, "soc_env"]))
    }
  PDE.qol <- sum(S[,"sum.pde"])</pre>
  PIE.qol <- sum(S[,"sum.pie"])</pre>
  MI.qol <- sum(S.MI[,"sum.mi"])</pre>
  return(list(PDE.death = PDE.death, PIE.death = PIE.death, MI.death = MI.death,
               PDE.qol = PDE.qol, PIE.qol = PIE.qol, MI.qol = MI.qol))
true.3way.no.inter <- true.3way.decomp(interaction = 0)</pre>
true.3way.with.inter <- true.3way.decomp(interaction = 1)</pre>
The PNDE = \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,M_0}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0,M_0}\right), the PNIE = \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0,M_1}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0,M_0}\right) and
```

the MIE =  $\mathbb{E}\left((Y_{1,1} - Y_{1,0} - Y_{0,1} + Y_{0,0}) \times (M_1 - M_0)\right)$  are respectively:

- 0.05, 0.00800000000000001 and 0.000 for death without interaction,
- 0.05855, 0.00800000000000001 and 0.003 for death with interaction,
- -4, -0.89999999999999 and 0 for quality of life without interaction,
- -5.425, -0.8999999999999 and -0.5 for quality of life with interaction.

#### 11.1.6 Vanderweele's 4-way decomposition

The following function true.4way.decomp can be used to run the calculation for the 4-way decomposition of the total effect into a "controlled direct effect" (CDE), a "reference interaction effect" (RIE), a "mediated interaction effect" (MIE) and a "pure natural indirect effect" (PNIE).

```
true.4way.decomp <- function(interaction = NULL) {</pre>
 b <- param.causal.model.1(A.M.interaction = interaction)</pre>
  # binary outcome (death)
  S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^3), rep(NA,n=2^3),
             rep(NA, n=2^3), rep(NA, n=2^3))
  colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "sum.cde", "sum.intref",</pre>
                       "sum.intmed", "sum.pie")
  for (n in 1:8) {
    # CDE
    S[n,"sum.cde"] \leftarrow ( (b["b Y"] +
                             b["b male Y"] * S[n, "male"] +
                             b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                             b["b A Y"] * 1 +
                             b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                             b["b_M_Y"] * 0 +
                             b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                            (b["b Y"] +
                               b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                               b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                               b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                               b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                               b["b M Y"] * 0 +
                               b["b AM Y"] * 0 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] ) ) *
      ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
      ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
      ((b["p L0 soc env"])^(S[n, "soc env"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
```

```
# INTref
S[n,"sum.intref"] \leftarrow ( ( b["b_Y"] +
                            b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                            b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                            b["b_A_Y"] * 1 +
                            b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                            b["b_M_Y"] * 1 +
                            b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * 1 * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                          (b["b_Y"] +
                              b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                              b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                              b["b_A_Y"] * 1 +
                              b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                              b["b_M_Y"] * 0 +
                              b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                          (b["b_Y"] +
                              b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                              b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                              b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                              b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                              b["b_M_Y"] * 1 +
                              b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * 1 * b["A.M.inter"] ) +
                          ( b["b Y"] +
                              b["b male Y"] * S[n, "male"] +
                              b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                              b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                              b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                              b["b_M_Y"] * 0 +
                              b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] )) *
  (b["b_M"] +
      b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
      b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
      b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
      b["b_A_M"] * 0) *
  ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
# INTmed
S[n,"sum.intmed"] \leftarrow ( ( b["b_Y"] +
                            b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                            b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
```

```
b["b_A_Y"] * 1 +
                           b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                           b["b_M_Y"] * 1 +
                           b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * 1 * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                         (b["b_Y"] +
                             b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                             b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                             b["b_A_Y"] * 1 +
                             b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                             b["b_M_Y"] * 0 +
                             b["b AM Y"] * 1 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                         (b["b Y"] +
                             b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                             b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                             b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                             b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                             b["b_M_Y"] * 1 +
                             b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * 1 * b["A.M.inter"] ) +
                         (b["b_Y"] +
                             b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                             b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                             b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                             b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                             b["b M Y"] * 0 +
                             b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] )) *
  ( ( b["b_M"] +
        b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
        b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
        b["b L1 M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
        b["b_A_M"] * 1 ) -
      ( b["b M"] +
          b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
          b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
          b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
          b["b_A_M"] * 0 )) *
  ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
# PIE
S[n,"sum.pie"] \leftarrow ((b["b_Y"] +
                        b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
```

```
b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                           b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                           b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                           b["b_M_Y"] * 1 +
                           b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * 1 * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                         (b["b_Y"] +
                             b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                             b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                             b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                             b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                             b["b M Y"] * 0 +
                             b["b AM Y"] * 0 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] ) ) *
    ( (b["b_M"] +
          b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
          b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
          b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
          b["b_A_M"] * 1 ) -
        ( b["b_M"] +
            b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
            b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
            b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
            b["b_A_M"] * 0)) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n,"male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
 }
CDE.death <- sum(S[,"sum.cde"])</pre>
INTref.death <- sum(S[, "sum.intref"])</pre>
INTmed.death <- sum(S[,"sum.intmed"])</pre>
PIE.death <- sum(S[,"sum.pie"])</pre>
# quantitative outcome (QoL)
S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^3), rep(NA,n=2^3),
           rep(NA, n=2<sup>3</sup>), rep(NA, n=2<sup>3</sup>))
colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "sum.cde", "sum.intref",</pre>
                     "sum.intmed", "sum.pie")
for (n in 1:8) {
  # CDE
  S[n,"sum.cde"] \leftarrow ( (b["mu_Y"] +
                           b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                           b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
```

```
b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                        b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                        b["c_M_Y"] * 0 +
                        b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                       ( b["mu_Y"] +
                          b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                          b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                          b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                          b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                          b["c_M_Y"] * 0 +
                          b["c AM Y"] * 0 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] ) ) *
  ((b["p L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
# INTref
S[n,"sum.intref"] \leftarrow ( ( b["mu_Y"] +
                           b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                           b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                           b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                           b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                           b["c_M_Y"] * 1 +
                           b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * 1 * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                         ( b["mu_Y"] +
                             b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                             b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                             b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                             b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                             b["c_M_Y"] * 0 +
                             b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                         ( b["mu_Y"] +
                             b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                             b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                             b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                             b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                             b["c_M_Y"] * 1 +
                             b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * 1 * b["A.M.inter"] ) +
                         ( b["mu_Y"] +
                             b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                             b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                             b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                             b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
```

```
b["c M Y"] * 0 +
                             b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] )) *
  ( b["b_M"] +
      b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
      b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
      b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
      b["b_A_M"] * 0) *
  ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
  ((b["p L0 soc env"])^(S[n, "soc env"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
# INTmed
S[n,"sum.intmed"] \leftarrow ((b["mu_Y"] +
                           b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                           b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                           b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                           b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                           b["c_M_Y"] * 1 +
                           b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * 1 * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                          ( b["mu_Y"] +
                             b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                             b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                             b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                             b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                             b["c_M_Y"] * 0 +
                             b["c AM Y"] * 1 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                          (b["mu_Y"] +
                             b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                             b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                             b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                             b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                             b["c_M_Y"] * 1 +
                             b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * 1 * b["A.M.inter"] ) +
                          (b["mu_Y"] +
                             b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                             b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                             b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                             b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                             b["c_M_Y"] * 0 +
                             b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] )) *
  ( ( b["b_M"] +
        b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
```

```
b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
        b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
        b["b_A_M"] * 1 ) -
      ( b["b_M"] +
          b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
          b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
          b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
          b["b_A_M"] * 0 )) *
  ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
  ((1 - b["p L0 male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n,"soc_env"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
S[n,"sum.pie"] \leftarrow ( (b["mu_Y"] +
                        b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                        b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                        b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                        b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                        b["c_M_Y"] * 1 +
                        b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * 1 * b["A.M.inter"] ) -
                      ( b["mu_Y"] +
                          b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                          b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                          b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                          b["c L1 Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                          b["c M Y"] * 0 +
                          b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * 0 * b["A.M.inter"] ) ) *
  ( ( b["b_M"] +
        b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
        b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
        b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
        b["b A M"] * 1 ) -
      ( b["b_M"] +
          b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
          b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
          b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
          b["b_A_M"] * 0 )) *
  ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n,"male"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n,"soc_env"])) *
```

- 0.05, 0.000, 0.000 and 0.008 for death without interaction,
- 0.05, 0.00855, 0.003 and 0.008 for death with interaction,
- -4, 0, 0 and -0.9 for quality of life without interaction,
- -4, -1.425, -0.5 and -0.9 for quality of life with interaction.

#### 11.1.7 Marginal randomized direct and indirect effects

The following function true.marg.random can be used to run the calculation for the marginal randomized natural direct (marginal MRDE) and indirect effects (marginal MRIE).

```
b["b soc env M"] * M.S[n, "soc env"] +
                        b["b_L1_M"] * M.S[n,"L1"] +
                        b["b_A_M"] * M.S[n, "A"])^( M.S[n, "M"] )) *
    ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
               b["b_male_M"] * M.S[n, "male"] +
               b["b_soc_env_M"] * M.S[n, "soc_env"] +
               b["b_L1_M"] * M.S[n,"L1"] +
               b["b_A_M"] * M.S[n, "A"]))^(1 - M.S[n, "M"]))
  }
MO.AO.LO OO.L1 O <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                           M.S[, "soc env"] == 0 & M.S[, "L1"] == 0, "sum"]
MO.AO.LO 01.L1 0 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                           M.S[, "soc env"] == 1 & M.S[, "L1"] == 0, "sum"]
MO.AO.LO_10.L1_0 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                           M.S[, "soc env"] == 0 & M.S[, "L1"] == 0, "sum"]
MO.AO.LO_11.L1_0 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                           M.S[,"soc env"]==1 & M.S[,"L1"]==0,"sum"]
MO.AO.LO_OO.L1_1 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                           M.S[,"soc env"] == 0 & M.S[,"L1"] == 1, "sum"]
MO.AO.LO_01.L1_1 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                           M.S[, "soc_env"] == 1 & M.S[, "L1"] == 1, "sum"]
MO.AO.LO_10.L1_1 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                           M.S[,"soc env"]==0 & M.S[,"L1"]==1,"sum"]
MO.AO.LO 11.L1 1 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                           M.S[, "soc env"] == 1 & M.S[, "L1"] == 1, "sum"]
M1.A0.L0 00.L1 0 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                           M.S[,"soc_env"]==0 & M.S[,"L1"]==0,"sum"]
M1.A0.L0 01.L1 0 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                           M.S[, "soc env"] == 1 & M.S[, "L1"] == 0, "sum"]
M1.A0.L0_10.L1_0 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                           M.S[, "soc env"] == 0 & M.S[, "L1"] == 0, "sum"]
M1.A0.L0_11.L1_0 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"] == 1 & M.S[,"A"] == 0 & M.S[,"male"] == 1 &
                           M.S[, "soc env"] == 1 & M.S[, "L1"] == 0, "sum"]
M1.A0.L0_00.L1_1 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"] == 1 & M.S[,"A"] == 0 & M.S[,"male"] == 0 &
                           M.S[, "soc_env"] == 0 & M.S[, "L1"] == 1, "sum"]
M1.A0.L0_01.L1_1 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                           M.S[, "soc_env"] == 1 & M.S[, "L1"] == 1, "sum"]
M1.A0.L0_10.L1_1 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                           M.S[, "soc_env"] == 0 & M.S[, "L1"] == 1, "sum"]
M1.A0.L0 11.L1 1 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                           M.S[, "soc env"] == 1 & M.S[, "L1"] == 1, "sum"]
MO.A1.LO OO.L1 O <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
```

```
M.S[, "soc_env"] == 0 & M.S[, "L1"] == 0, "sum"]
MO.A1.L0_01.L1_0 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                           M.S[, "soc_env"] == 1 & M.S[, "L1"] == 0, "sum"]
MO.A1.L0_10.L1_0 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                           M.S[, "soc_env"] == 0 & M.S[, "L1"] == 0, "sum"]
MO.A1.L0_11.L1_0 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                           M.S[, "soc_env"] == 1 & M.S[, "L1"] == 0, "sum"]
MO.A1.LO_00.L1_1 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"] == 0 & M.S[,"A"] == 1 & M.S[,"male"] == 0 &
                           M.S[,"soc_env"]==0 & M.S[,"L1"]==1,"sum"]
MO.A1.L0_01.L1_1 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                           M.S[, "soc_env"] == 1 & M.S[, "L1"] == 1, "sum"]
MO.A1.LO 10.L1 1 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                           M.S[,"soc_env"]==0 & M.S[,"L1"]==1,"sum"]
MO.A1.L0 11.L1 1 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                           M.S[, "soc_env"] == 1 & M.S[, "L1"] == 1, "sum"]
M1.A1.L0_00.L1_0 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"] == 1 & M.S[,"A"] == 1 & M.S[,"male"] == 0 &
                           M.S[, "soc_env"] == 0 & M.S[, "L1"] == 0, "sum"]
M1.A1.L0_01.L1_0 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                           M.S[, "soc_env"] == 1 & M.S[, "L1"] == 0, "sum"]
M1.A1.L0_10.L1_0 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                           M.S[, "soc_env"] == 0 & M.S[, "L1"] == 0, "sum"]
M1.A1.L0_11.L1_0 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                           M.S[, "soc_env"] == 1 & M.S[, "L1"] == 0, "sum"]
M1.A1.L0_00.L1_1 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                           M.S[,"soc_env"] == 0 & M.S[,"L1"] == 1,"sum"]
M1.A1.L0_01.L1_1 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                           M.S[, "soc_env"] == 1 & M.S[, "L1"] == 1, "sum"]
M1.A1.L0 10.L1 1 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                           M.S[, "soc_env"] == 0 & M.S[, "L1"] == 1, "sum"]
M1.A1.L0 11.L1 1 <- M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                           M.S[, "soc_env"] == 1 & M.S[, "L1"] == 1, "sum"]
# binary outcome (death)
S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^4), rep(NA,n=2^4),
           rep(NA, n=2^4))
colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "M", "sum.psi11", "sum.psi10", "sum.psi00")</pre>
for (n in 1:16) {
  S[n,"sum.psi11"] \leftarrow (b["b_Y"] +
                                                                                    # A=1
                            b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                            b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                            b["b A Y"] * 1 +
                            b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                            b["b_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                            b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
```

```
 ((M1.A1.L0_00.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) + \# A'=1 ) 
     M1.A1.L0_01.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
     M1.A1.L0_10.L1_0*(S[n, "male"] == 1)*(S[n, "soc_env"] == 0)*(S[n, "L1"] == 0) +
     M1.A1.L0_11.L1_0*(S[n, "male"] == 1)*(S[n, "soc_env"] == 1)*(S[n, "L1"] == 0) +
     M1.A1.L0_00.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
     M1.A1.L0_01.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
     M1.A1.L0_10.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
     M1.A1.L0_11.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*
      (S[n,"L1"]==1))^(S[n,"M"])) *
  ((M0.A1.L0_00.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
     M0.A1.L0_01.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
     M0.A1.L0 \ 10.L1 \ 0*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
     M0.A1.L0_{11.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
     M0.A1.L0_00.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
     M0.A1.L0_01.L1_1*(S[n, "male"] == 0)*(S[n, "soc_env"] == 1)*(S[n, "L1"] == 1) +
     M0.A1.L0_{10.L1_{1}}(S[n, "male"] == 1)*(S[n, "soc_{env}"] == 0)*(S[n, "L1"] == 1) +
     MO.A1.L0_11.L1_1*(S[n, "male"] == 1)*(S[n, "soc_env"] == 1)*
      (S[n,"L1"]==1))^(1 - S[n,"M"])) *
  ((b["p_L1"])^(M.S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - M.S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
S[n,"sum.psi10"] \leftarrow (b["b_Y"] +
                                                                           \# A=1
                        b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                        b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                        b["b A Y"] * 1 +
                        b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                        b["b M Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                        b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
  ((M1.A0.L0_00.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) + #A'=0)
     M1.A0.L0_01.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
     M1.A0.L0_10.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
     M1.A0.L0_{11.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
     M1.A0.L0_00.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
     M1.A0.L0_01.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
     M1.A0.L0_10.L1_1*(S[n, "male"] == 1)*(S[n, "soc_env"] == 0)*(S[n, "L1"] == 1) +
     M1.A0.L0_11.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*
      (S[n,"L1"]==1))^(S[n,"M"])) *
  ((M0.A0.L0_00.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
     M0.A0.L0_{10.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
```

```
M0.A0.L0_00.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
       \texttt{MO.AO.LO\_O1.L1\_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc\_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) + } 
       \texttt{M0.A0.L0\_10.L1\_1*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc\_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) + } 
      MO.AO.LO_11.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*
      (S[n,"L1"]==1))^(1 - S[n,"M"])) *
  ((b["p_L1"])^(M.S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - M.S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n, "male"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
S[n,"sum.psi00"] \leftarrow (b["b_Y"] +
                                                                               \# A = 0
                         b["b male Y"] * S[n, "male"] +
                         b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                         b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                         b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                         b["b_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                         b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
  ((M1.A0.L0_00.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) + \#A'=0)
      M1.A0.L0_01.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
      M1.A0.L0_10.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
      M1.A0.L0_11.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
      M1.A0.L0_00.L1_1*(S[n, "male"] == 0)*(S[n, "soc_env"] == 0)*(S[n, "L1"] == 1) +
       \texttt{M1.A0.L0\_01.L1\_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc\_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) + } 
      M1.A0.L0_10.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
      M1.A0.L0_11.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*
      (S[n,"L1"]==1))^(S[n,"M"])) *
  ((M0.A0.L0 \ 00.L1 \ 0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc \ env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
      M0.A0.L0_01.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
      M0.A0.L0_10.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
      M0.A0.L0_00.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
       \texttt{MO.AO.LO\_O1.L1\_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc\_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) + } 
       \texttt{M0.A0.L0\_10.L1\_1*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc\_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) + } 
      MO.AO.LO_11.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*
      (S[n,"L1"]==1))^(1 - S[n,"M"])) *
  ((b["p_L1"])^(M.S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - M.S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n,"soc_env"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
}
```

```
mrNDE.death <- sum(S[,"sum.psi10"]) - sum(S[,"sum.psi00"])</pre>
mrNIE.death <- sum(S[,"sum.psi11"]) - sum(S[,"sum.psi10"])</pre>
# quantitative outcome (QoL)
S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^4),
           rep(NA, n=2^4), rep(NA, n=2^4))
colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "M", "sum.psi11", "sum.psi10",</pre>
                     "sum.psi00")
for (n in 1:16) {
                                                                                  # A=1
  S[n,"sum.psi11"] \leftarrow (b["mu_Y"] +
                            b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                            b["c soc env Y"] * S[n, "soc env"] +
                            b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                            b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                            b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                            b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
    ((M1.A1.L0_00.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) + #A'=1)
        M1.A1.L0_01.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
        M1.A1.L0_10.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
        M1.A1.L0_11.L1_0*(S[n, "male"] == 1)*(S[n, "soc_env"] == 1)*(S[n, "L1"] == 0) +
        M1.A1.L0_00.L1_1*(S[n, "male"] == 0)*(S[n, "soc_env"] == 0)*(S[n, "L1"] == 1) +
        M1.A1.L0_01.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
        M1.A1.L0_10.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
        M1.A1.L0_11.L1_1*(S[n, "male"] == 1)*(S[n, "soc_env"] == 1)*
        (S[n,"L1"]==1))^(S[n,"M"])*
    ((M0.A1.L0_00.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
        M0.A1.L0_01.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
        M0.A1.L0_{10.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
        M0.A1.L0 \ 11.L1 \ 0*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
        M0.A1.L0_00.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
        M0.A1.L0_01.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
        M0.A1.L0_10.L1_1*(S[n, "male"] == 1)*(S[n, "soc_env"] == 0)*(S[n, "L1"] == 1) +
        MO.A1.L0_11.L1_1*(S[n, "male"] == 1)*(S[n, "soc_env"] == 1)*
        (S[n,"L1"]==1))^(1 - S[n,"M"])) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(M.S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - M.S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
  S[n,"sum.psi10"] \leftarrow (b["mu Y"] +
                                                                                  \# A=1
                            b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                            b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                            b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
```

```
b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                        b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                        b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
  ((M1.A0.L0_00.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) + \#A'=0)
     M1.A0.L0_01.L1_0*(S[n, "male"] == 0)*(S[n, "soc_env"] == 1)*(S[n, "L1"] == 0) +
     M1.A0.L0_10.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
     M1.A0.L0_{11.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
     M1.A0.L0_00.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
     M1.A0.L0_01.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
     M1.A0.L0_10.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
     M1.A0.L0_11.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*
      (S[n,"L1"]==1))^(S[n,"M"])) *
  ((M0.A0.L0_00.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
     M0.A0.L0_01.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
     M0.A0.L0_10.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
     M0.A0.L0_{11.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
     M0.A0.L0_{10.L1_{1*}(S[n, "male"] == 1)*(S[n, "soc_{env"}] == 0)*(S[n, "L1"] == 1) +
     MO.AO.LO_11.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*
      (S[n,"L1"]==1))^(1 - S[n,"M"])) *
  ((b["p_L1"])^(M.S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - M.S[n,"L1"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
S[n,"sum.psi00"] \leftarrow (b["mu Y"] +
                                                                         # A=0
                        b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                        b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                        b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                        b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                        b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                        b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
  ((M1.A0.L0_00.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) + \#A'=0)
     M1.A0.L0_01.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
     M1.A0.L0_10.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
     M1.A0.L0_11.L1_0*(S[n, "male"] == 1)*(S[n, "soc_env"] == 1)*(S[n, "L1"] == 0) +
     M1.A0.L0_00.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
     M1.A0.L0_01.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
     M1.A0.L0_10.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
     M1.A0.L0_11.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*
      (S[n,"L1"]==1))^(S[n,"M"])) *
  ((M0.A0.L0_00.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
```

```
MO.AO.LO O1.L1 O*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
        M0.A0.L0_10.L1_0*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==0) +
        M0.A0.L0_{11.L1_0*(S[n, "male"] == 1)*(S[n, "soc_env"] == 1)*(S[n, "L1"] == 0) +
         \texttt{M0.A0.L0\_00.L1\_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc\_env"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) + } 
        M0.A0.L0_01.L1_1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
        M0.A0.L0_{10.L1_{1}}(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_{env}"]==0)*(S[n,"L1"]==1) +
        MO.AO.LO_11.L1_1*(S[n, "male"] == 1)*(S[n, "soc_env"] == 1)*
        (S[n,"L1"]==1))^(1 - S[n,"M"])) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(M.S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - M.S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p L0 male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
  }
mrNDE.qol <- sum(S[,"sum.psi10"]) - sum(S[,"sum.psi00"])</pre>
mrNIE.qol <- sum(S[,"sum.psi11"]) - sum(S[,"sum.psi10"])</pre>
return(list(mrNDE.death = mrNDE.death, mrNIE.death = mrNIE.death,
            mrNDE.qol = mrNDE.qol, mrNIE.qol = mrNIE.qol))
```

```
true.marg.random.no.inter <- true.marg.random(interaction = 0)
true.marg.random.with.inter <- true.marg.random(interaction = 1)</pre>
```

The marginal randomized direct effect MRDE =  $\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,G_{0|L(0)}}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0,G_{0|L(0)}}\right)$  and the marginal randomized indirect effect MRIE =  $\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,G_{1|L(0)}}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,G_{0|L(0)}}\right)$  are respectively:

- 0.05 and 0.00800000000000000000003 for death without interaction,
- 0.05855 and 0.011 for death with interaction,
- -3.99999999999 and -0.90000000000006 for quality of life without interaction,
- $\bullet\,$  -5.424999999999 and -1.4000000000001 for quality of life with interaction.

#### 11.1.8 Conditional randomized direct and indirect effects

The following function true.cond.random can be used to run the calculation for the conditional randomized natural direct (CRDE) and indirect effects (CRIE).

```
true.cond.random <- function(interaction = NULL) {</pre>
  b <- param.causal.model.1(A.M.interaction = interaction)
  # binary outcome (death)
  S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^4),
             rep(NA, n=2^4), rep(NA, n=2^4)
  colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "M", "sum.psi11", "sum.psi10",</pre>
                       "sum.psi00")
  for (n in 1:16) {
                                                                                    # A=1
    S[n,"sum.psi11"] \leftarrow (b["b_Y"] +
                              b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                              b["b soc env Y"] * S[n, "soc env"] +
                              b["b_A_Y"] * 1 +
                              b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                              b["b_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                              b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
      (( b["b_M"] +
                                                                                    # A'=1
           b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
           b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
           b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
           b["b_A_M"] * 1 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
      ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                b["b_A_M"] * 1 ) )^( 1 - S[n,"M"] )) *
      ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
      ((b["p L0 male"])^(S[n, "male"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
      ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
    S[n,"sum.psi10"] \leftarrow (b["b_Y"] +
                                                                                    # A=1
                              b["b_male_Y"] * S[n, "male"] +
                              b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                              b["b_A_Y"] * 1 +
                              b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                              b["b_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                              b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
      (( b["b_M"] +
                                                                                    # A'=0
           b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
           b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
           b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
           b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
```

```
((1 - (b["b_M"] +
              b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
              b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
              b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
              b["b_A_M"] * 0 ) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
 S[n,"sum.psi00"] \leftarrow (b["b_Y"] +
                                                                                  \# A = 0
                            b["b male Y"] * S[n, "male"] +
                            b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                            b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                            b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                            b["b_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                            b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
    (( b["b_M"] +
                                                                                  # A'=0
         b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
         b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
         b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
         b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
    ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
              b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
              b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
              b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
              b["b_A_M"] * 0 ) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p L1"])^(1 - S[n, "L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n,"male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
  }
crNDE.death <- sum(S[,"sum.psi10"]) - sum(S[,"sum.psi00"])</pre>
crNIE.death <- sum(S[,"sum.psi11"]) - sum(S[,"sum.psi10"])</pre>
# quantitative outcome (QoL)
S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^4),
           rep(NA,n=2^4), rep(NA,n=2^4))
colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "M", "sum.psi11", "sum.psi10",</pre>
                     "sum.psi00")
```

```
for (n in 1:16) {
  S[n,"sum.psi11"] \leftarrow (b["mu_Y"] +
                                                                                 \# A=1
                           b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                           b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                           b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                           b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                           b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                           b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
    (( b["b M"] +
                                                                                 # A'=1
         b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
         b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
         b["b L1 M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
         b["b_A_M"] * 1 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
    ((1 - (b["b M"] +
              b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
              b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
              b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
              b["b_A_M"] * 1 ) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
  S[n,"sum.psi10"] \leftarrow (b["mu_Y"] +
                                                                                 # A=1
                           b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                           b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                           b["c A Y"] * 1 +
                           b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                           b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                           b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
    (( b["b_M"] +
                                                                                 \# A' = 0
         b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
         b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
         b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
         b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
    ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
              b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
              b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
              b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
              b["b_A_M"] * 0 ) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
    ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
```

```
((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
       ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
       ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
    S[n,"sum.psi00"] \leftarrow (b["mu_Y"] +
                                                                                            # A=O
                                 b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                                 b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                                 b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                                 b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                                 b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                                 b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
                                                                                            # A'=0
       (( b["b M"] +
            b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
            b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
            b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
            b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
       ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                  b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
                  b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                  b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                  b["b_A_M"] * 0 ) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
       ((b["p_L1"])^(S[n,"L1"])) *
       ((1 - b["p_L1"])^(1 - S[n,"L1"])) *
       ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
       ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
       ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n,"soc_env"])) *
       ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
  crNDE.qol <- sum(S[,"sum.psi10"]) - sum(S[,"sum.psi00"])</pre>
  crNIE.qol <- sum(S[,"sum.psi11"]) - sum(S[,"sum.psi10"])</pre>
  return(list(crNDE.death = crNDE.death, crNIE.death = crNIE.death,
                crNDE.gol = crNDE.gol, crNIE.gol = crNIE.gol))
true.cond.random.no.inter <- true.cond.random(interaction = 0)</pre>
true.cond.random.with.inter <- true.cond.random(interaction = 1)</pre>
                                                        \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,\Gamma_{0|L(0),L(1)}}\right)\ -
The conditional randomized direct effect CRDE =
\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0,\Gamma_{0|L(0),L(1)}}\right) and conditional randomized indirect effect CRIE =
\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,\Gamma_{1|L(0),L(1)}}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,\Gamma_{0|L(0),L(1)}}\right) are respectively:
```

# 11.1. TRUE CAUSAL QUANTITIES WITHOUT MEDIATOR-OUCTOME CONFOUNDER AFFECTED BY THE

- 0.05 and 0.00800000000000000000003 for death without interaction,
- 0.05855 and 0.011 for death with interaction,
- $\boldsymbol{-5.4249999999999}$  and -1.4000000000001 for quality of life with interaction.

Table 11.1: True values without time varying confounders

Effects	Without $A * M$ interaction	with $A * M$ interaction
Binary outcome Average total effect (ATE)	0.058	0.06955
Controlled direct effect (CDE) - CDE, setting do(M=0) - CDE, setting do(M=1)	0.05 0.05	0.05 0.08
Pure NDE and Total NIE - PNDE - TNIE	$0.05\\0.008000000000000001$	0.05855 0.011
Total NDE and Pure NIE - TNDE - PNIE	$0.05\\0.0080000000000000001$	$0.06155 \\ 0.0080000000000000001$
3-way decomposition - PDE - PIE - MI	$0.05 \\ 0.00800000000000000000000000000000000$	$\begin{array}{c} 0.05855 \\ 0.008000000000000001 \\ 0.003 \end{array}$
4-way decomposition - CDE - INTref - INTmed	0.05 0.000 0.000	0.05 $0.00855$ $0.003$

226 CHAPTER~11.~~APPENDIX~B:~CALCULATION~OF~THE~TRUE~CAUSAL~QUANTITIES

Effects	Without $A * M$ interaction	with $A * M$ interaction
- PIE	0.008	0.008
Marginal randomized - marginal rNDE - marginal rNIE	0.05 0.008000000000000003	$0.05855 \\ 0.011$
Conditional randomized - conditional rNDE - conditional rNIE	0.05 0.008000000000000003	0.05855 0.011
Quantitative outcome Average total effect (ATE)	-4.9	-6.825
Controlled direct effect (CDE) - CDE, setting do(M=0) - CDE, setting do(M=1)	-4 -4	-4 -9
Pure NDE and Total NIE - PNDE - TNIE	-4 -0.9	-5.425 -1.4
Total NDE and Pure NIE - TNDE - PNIE	-4 -0.8999999999999	-5.925 -0.89999999999999
3-way decomposition - PDE - PIE - MI	-4 $-0.8999999999999999999$ $0$	-5.425 -0.899999999999999 -0.5

Effects	Without $A * M$ interaction	with $A * M$ interaction
4-way		
decomposition		
- CDE	-4	-4
- INTref	0.000	-1.425
- INTmed	0.000	-0.5
- PIE	-0.9	-0.9
Marginal randomized - marginal rNDE - marginal rNIE	-3.99999999999999 -0.900000000000006	-5.42499999999999 -1.400000000000001
Conditional randomized - conditional rNDE	-3.9999999999999	-5.42499999999999
- conditional rNIE	-0.900000000000006	-1.40000000000001

# 11.2 True causal quantities with mediatoroutcome confounder affected by the exposure

# 11.2.1 Average total effects (ATE)

The following function true.ATE.tv.conf can be used to run the calculation for the average total effects (ATE).

```
b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
              (( b["b_M"] +
                     b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                     b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                     b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                     b["b_A_M"] * 1 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
              ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                        b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                        b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                        b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                        b["b_A_M"] * 1) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
                  (( b["b L1"] +
                       b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
                       b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                       b["b_A_L1"] * 1)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
                  ((1 - (b["b L1"] +
                             b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
                             b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                             b["b_A_L1"] * 1))^( 1 - S[n, "L1"] )) -
              ( (b["b_Y"] +
                    b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                    b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                    b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                    b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                    b["b_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                    b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
                  (( b["b_M"] +
                       b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                       b["b soc env M"] * S[n, "soc env"] +
                       b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                       b["b A M"] * 0 )^( S[n,"M"] )) *
                  ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                            b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                            b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                            b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                            b["b_A_M"] * 0) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
                  (( b["b_L1"] +
                       b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
                       b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                       b["b_A_L1"] * 0)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
                  ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
                             b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
                             b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                             b["b_A_L1"] * 0))^( 1 - S[n,"L1"] )) ) *
((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
```

```
((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
 }
ATE.death <- sum(S[, "sum"])
# quantitative outcome (QoL)
S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^4))
colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "M", "sum")</pre>
for (n in 1:16) {
 S[n,"sum"] <- ( ( ( b["mu Y"] +
                        b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                        b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                        b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                        b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                        b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                        b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
                       (( b["b_M"] +
                           b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                           b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                           b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                           b["b_A_M"] * 1 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
                       ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                                b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                                 b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                                 b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                                 b["b_A_M"] * 1) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
                       ((b["b L1"] +
                           b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
                           b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                           b["b_A_L1"] * 1)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
                       ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
                                  b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
                                  b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                                  b["b_A_L1"] * 1))^( 1 - S[n, "L1"] )) -
                    ( (b["mu_Y"] +
                          b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                          b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                          b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                          b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                          b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                          b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
                         ((b["b_M"] +
                              b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
```

```
b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                                b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                                b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
                           ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
                                     b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
                                     b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                                     b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                                     b["b_A_M"] * 0) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) ) *
                         (( b["b_L1"] +
                              b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
                              b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                              b["b A L1"] * 0)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
                         ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
                                    b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
                                    b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                                    b["b_A_L1"] * 0))^( 1 - S[n, "L1"] )) ) *
      ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
      ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
    }
 ATE.qol <- sum(S[,"sum"])
 return(list(ATE.death = ATE.death, ATE.qol = ATE.qol))
true.ATE2.no.inter <- true.ATE.time.var.conf(interaction = 0)</pre>
true.ATE2.with.inter <- true.ATE.time.var.conf(interaction = 1)</pre>
```

The average total effects ATE =  $\mathbb{E}(Y_1) - \mathbb{E}(Y_0)$  are:

- 0.0752 for death and -6.26 for quality of life without interaction
- 0.089282 for death and -8.607 for quality of life with interaction

#### 11.2.2 Controlled direct effects (CDE)

The following function true.CDE.time.var can be used to run the calculation for controlled direct effects (CDE).

```
true.CDE.time.var <- function(interaction = NULL) {
  b <- param.causal.model.2(A.M.interaction = interaction)</pre>
```

```
# binary outcome (death)
# we estimate both CDE, fixing do(M) = 0 et do(M) = 1 and using the
# corresponding lines in the S matrix
S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^3))
colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "M", "sum")</pre>
for (n in 1:16) {
  S[n,"sum"] \leftarrow (((b["b_Y"] +
                      b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                      b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                      b["b_A_Y"] * 1 +
                      b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                      b["b_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                       b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
                     ((b["b_L1"] +
                         b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
                          b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                          b["b_A_L1"] * 1)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
                     ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
                                b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
                                b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                                b["b_A_L1"] * 1))^( 1 - S[n,"L1"] )) -
                     ((b["b_Y"] +
                         b["b male Y"] * S[n, "male"] +
                         b["b soc env Y"] * S[n, "soc env"] +
                         b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                         b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                         b["b_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                         b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
                     ((b["b_L1"] +
                          b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
                          b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                          b["b_A_L1"] * 0)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
                     ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
                                b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
                                b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                                b["b_A_L1"] * 0))^( 1 - S[n,"L1"] )) ) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
CDE.MO.death <- sum(S[1:8,"sum"])</pre>
CDE.M1.death <- sum(S[9:16,"sum"])</pre>
```

```
# quantitative outcome (QoL)
 # we estimate both CDE, fixing do(M) = 0 et do(M) = 1 and using the
 # corresponding lines in the S matrix
 for (n in 1:16) {
   S[n,"sum"] \leftarrow (([b["mu_Y"] +
                        b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                        b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                        b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                        b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                        b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                        b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
                      (( b["b L1"] +
                           b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
                           b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                           b["b_A_L1"] * 1)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
                      ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
                                 b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
                                 b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                                 b["b_A_L1"] * 1))^( 1 - S[n,"L1"] ))) -
                      (( b["mu_Y"] +
                          b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                          b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                          b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                          b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                          b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                          b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
                      ((b["b_L1"] +
                           b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
                           b["b soc env L1"] * S[n, "soc env"] +
                           b["b_A_L1"] * 0)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
                      ((1 - (b["b L1"] +
                                 b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
                                 b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                                 b["b_A_L1"] * 0))^( 1 - S[n,"L1"] )) ) *
      ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
      ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
      ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
   }
 CDE.MO.qol <- sum(S[1:8,"sum"])</pre>
 CDE.M1.qol <- sum(S[9:16, "sum"])</pre>
 return(list(CDE.MO.death = CDE.MO.death, CDE.M1.death = CDE.M1.death,
              CDE.MO.qol = CDE.MO.qol, CDE.M1.qol = CDE.M1.qol))
```

```
true.CDE2.no.inter <- true.CDE.time.var(interaction = 0)
true.CDE2.with.inter <- true.CDE.time.var(interaction = 1)</pre>
```

Setting do(M=0), the controlled direct effects  $CDE_{M=0} = \mathbb{E}(Y_{1,0}) - \mathbb{E}(Y_{0,0})$  are:

- 0.064 for death and -5 for quality of life without interaction
- 0.064 for death and -5 for quality of life with interaction

Setting do(M=1), the controlled direct effects  $\text{CDE}_{M=1} = \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,1}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0,1}\right)$  are:

- 0.064 for death and -5 for quality of life without interaction
- 0.094 for death and -10 for quality of life with interaction

### 11.2.3 Marginal randomized direct and indirect effects

The following function true.marg.random.time.var can be used to run the calculation for the marginal randomized natural direct (marginal MRDE) and indirect effects (marginal MRIE).

```
true.marg.random.time.var <- function(interaction = NULL) {</pre>
  b <- param.causal.model.2(A.M.interaction = interaction)</pre>
  # marginal distribution of M
  M.S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^5))
  colnames(M.S) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "M", "A", "sum")</pre>
  for (n in 1:32) {
    M.S[n,"sum"] \leftarrow ((b["b_M"] +
                          b["b_male_M"] * M.S[n, "male"] +
                          b["b_soc_env_M"] * M.S[n, "soc_env"] +
                          b["b_L1_M"] * M.S[n,"L1"] +
                          b["b_A_M"] * M.S[n, "A"])^( M.S[n, "M"] )) *
      ((1 - (b["b M"] +
                 b["b_male_M"] * M.S[n,"male"] +
                 b["b_soc_env_M"] * M.S[n, "soc_env"] +
                 b["b_L1_M"] * M.S[n,"L1"] +
                 b["b_A_M"] * M.S[n, "A"]))^(1 - M.S[n, "M"])) *
      ((b["b_L1"] +
```

```
b["b male L1"] * M.S[n, "male"] +
         b["b_soc_env_L1"] * M.S[n, "soc_env"] +
         b["b_A_L1"] * M.S[n, "A"])^( M.S[n, "L1"] )) *
    ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
               b["b_male_L1"] * M.S[n, "male"] +
               b["b_soc_env_L1"] * M.S[n, "soc_env"] +
               b["b_A_L1"] * M.S[n,"A"]))^(1 - M.S[n,"L1"]))
 }
MO.AO.LOO <- sum(M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                        M.S[, "soc env"] == 0, "sum"])
MO.AO.LO1 <- sum(M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                        M.S[,"soc_env"]==1,"sum"])
MO.AO.L10 <- sum(M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                        M.S[,"soc_env"]==0,"sum"])
MO.AO.L11 <- sum(M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                        M.S[, "soc_env"] == 1, "sum"])
M1.A0.L00 <- sum(M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                        M.S[, "soc env"] == 0, "sum"])
M1.A0.L01 <- sum(M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                        M.S[, "soc_env"] == 1, "sum"])
M1.A0.L10 <- sum(M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                        M.S[, "soc env"] == 0, "sum"])
M1.A0.L11 <- sum(M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==0 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                        M.S[, "soc env"] == 1, "sum"])
MO.A1.L00 <- sum(M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                        M.S[, "soc_env"] == 0, "sum"])
MO.A1.LO1 <- sum(M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                        M.S[, "soc env"] == 1, "sum"])
MO.A1.L10 <- sum(M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                        M.S[, "soc env"] == 0, "sum"])
MO.A1.L11 <- sum(M.S[M.S[,"M"]==0 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                        M.S[, "soc env"] == 1, "sum"])
M1.A1.L00 <- sum(M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                        M.S[,"soc_env"]==0,"sum"])
M1.A1.L01 <- sum(M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==0 &
                        M.S[, "soc env"] == 1, "sum"])
M1.A1.L10 <- sum(M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                        M.S[, "soc env"] == 0, "sum"])
M1.A1.L11 <- sum(M.S[M.S[,"M"]==1 & M.S[,"A"]==1 & M.S[,"male"]==1 &
                        M.S[, "soc_env"] == 1, "sum"])
```

```
# binary outcome (death)
S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^4),
           rep(NA, n=2^4), rep(NA, n=2^4))
colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "M", "sum.psi11",</pre>
                     "sum.psi10", "sum.psi00")
for (n in 1:16) {
  S[n,"sum.psi11"] \leftarrow (b["b_Y"] +
                                                                                 \# A=1
                            b["b_male_Y"] * S[n, "male"] +
                            b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                            b["b_A_Y"] * 1 +
                            b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                            b["b M Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                            b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
        ((M1.A1.L00*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
                                                                             \# A' = 1
            M1.A1.L01*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1) +
            M1.A1.L10*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
            M1.A1.L11*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1))^(S[n,"M"]))*
    ((M0.A1.L00*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
        MO.A1.L01*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1) +
        MO.A1.L10*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
        MO.A1.L11*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1))^(1 - S[n,"M"]))*
    (( b["b_L1"] +
                                                                                 # A=1
         b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
         b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
         b["b_A_L1"] * 1)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
    ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
               b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
               b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
               b["b_A_L1"] * 1))^( 1 - S[n,"L1"] )) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n,"soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
  S[n,"sum.psi10"] \leftarrow (b["b Y"] +
                                                                                 # A=1
                            b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                            b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                            b["b_A_Y"] * 1 +
                            b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                            b["b_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                            b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
                                                                             \# A' = 0
    ((M1.A0.L00*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
        M1.A0.L01*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1) +
        M1.A0.L10*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
        M1.A0.L11*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1) )^( S[n,"M"] )) *
```

```
((M0.A0.L00*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc env"]==0) +
      MO.AO.LO1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1) +
      MO.AO.L10*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
      M0.A0.L11*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1))^(1 - S[n,"M"]))*
                                                                             # A=1
  ((b["b_L1"] +
       b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
       b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
       b["b_A_L1"] * 1)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
  ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
             b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
             b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
             b["b A L1"] * 1))^( 1 - S[n, "L1"] )) *
  ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
S[n,"sum.psi00"] \leftarrow (b["b_Y"] +
                                                                             # A=0
                         b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                         b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                         b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                         b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                         b["b_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                         b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
  ((M1.A0.L00*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
                                                                         # A' = 0
      M1.A0.L01*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1) +
      M1.A0.L10*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
      M1.A0.L11*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc env"]==1))^(S[n,"M"]))*
  ((M0.A0.L00*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc env"]==0) +
      MO.AO.LO1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1) +
      MO.AO.L10*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc env"]==0) +
      MO.AO.L11*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1))^(1 - S[n,"M"]))*
  (( b["b L1"] +
                                                                             # A=0
       b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
       b["b soc env L1"] * S[n, "soc env"] +
       b["b_A_L1"] * 0)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
  ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
             b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
             b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
             b["b_A_L1"] * 0))^( 1 - S[n,"L1"] )) *
  ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
}
```

```
mrNDE.death <- sum(S[,"sum.psi10"]) - sum(S[,"sum.psi00"])</pre>
mrNIE.death <- sum(S[,"sum.psi11"]) - sum(S[,"sum.psi10"])</pre>
# quantitative outcome (QoL)
S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^4),
           rep(NA,n=2^4), rep(NA,n=2^4))
colnames(S) <- list("male","soc_env","L1","M","sum.psi11", "sum.psi10",</pre>
                    "sum.psi00")
for (n in 1:16) {
  S[n,"sum.psi11"] \leftarrow (b["mu_Y"] +
                                                                                # A=1
                           b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                           b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                           b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                           b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                           b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                           b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
    ((M1.A1.L00*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
                                                                            \# A' = 1
        M1.A1.L01*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1) +
        M1.A1.L10*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
        M1.A1.L11*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1))^(S[n,"M"]))*
    ((M0.A1.L00*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
        MO.A1.L01*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1) +
        MO.A1.L10*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
        M0.A1.L11*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1))^(1 - S[n,"M"]))*
    ((b["b_L1"] +
                                                                                # A=1
         b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
         b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
         b["b_A_L1"] * 1)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
    ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
               b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
               b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
               b["b_A_L1"] * 1))^( 1 - S[n,"L1"] )) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n,"soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
  S[n,"sum.psi10"] \leftarrow (b["mu_Y"] +
                                                                                \# A=1
                           b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                           b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                           b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                           b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                           b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                           b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
    ((M1.A0.L00*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
```

```
M1.A0.L01*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1) +
      M1.A0.L10*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
      M1.A0.L11*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1))^(S[n,"M"]))*
  ((M0.A0.L00*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
      MO.AO.LO1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1) +
      MO.AO.L10*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
      M0.A0.L11*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1))^(1 - S[n,"M"]))*
  ((b["b_L1"] +
                                                                             \# A=1
       b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
       b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
       b["b_A_L1"] * 1)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
  ((1 - (b["b L1"] +
             b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
             b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
             b["b_A_L1"] * 1))^( 1 - S[n,"L1"] )) *
  ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
S[n,"sum.psi00"] \leftarrow (b["mu_Y"] +
                                                                             # A=O
                         b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                         b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                         b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                         b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                         b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                         b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
  ((M1.A0.L00*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
                                                                         # A'=0
      M1.A0.L01*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc env"]==1) +
      M1.A0.L10*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
      M1.A0.L11*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc env"]==1))^(S[n,"M"]))*
  ((M0.A0.L00*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
      MO.AO.LO1*(S[n,"male"]==0)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1) +
      MO.AO.L10*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==0) +
      M0.A0.L11*(S[n,"male"]==1)*(S[n,"soc_env"]==1))^(1 - S[n,"M"]))*
                                                                             # A=0
  ((b["b_L1"] +
       b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
       b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
       b["b_A_L1"] * 0)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
  ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
             b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
             b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
             b["b_A_L1"] * 0))^( 1 - S[n,"L1"] )) *
  ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
```

```
true.marg.random2.no.inter <- true.marg.random.time.var(interaction = 0)
true.marg.random2.with.inter <- true.marg.random.time.var(interaction = 1)</pre>
```

The marginal randomized direct effect MRDE =  $\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,G_{0|L(0)}}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0,G_{0|L(0)}}\right)$  and the marginal randomized indirect effect MRIE =  $\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,G_{1|L(0)}}\right) - \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,G_{0|L(0)}}\right)$  are respectively:

- 0.064 and 0.0112 for death without interaction
- $\bullet$  0.073882 and 0.0154000000000001 for death with interaction
- -4.99999999999 and -1.26 for quality of life without interaction
- -6.6469999999999 and -1.96 for quality of life with interaction

### 11.2.4 Conditional randomized direct and indirect effects

The following function true.cond.random.time.var can be used to run the calculation for the conditional randomized natural direct (CRDE) and the conditional randomized indirect effects (CRIE).

```
b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                         b["b_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                         b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
  (( b["b_M"] +
                                                                              # A'=1
       b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
       b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
       b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
       b["b_A_M"] * 1 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
  ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
            b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
            b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
            b["b L1 M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
            b["b_A_M"] * 1 ) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
  (( b["b L1"] +
                                                                              \# A=1
       b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
       b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
       b["b_A_L1"] * 1)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
  ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
             b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
             b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
             b["b_A_L1"] * 1))^( 1 - S[n,"L1"] )) *
  ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
S[n,"sum.psi10"] \leftarrow (b["b_Y"] +
                                                                              # A=1
                         b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                         b["b soc env Y"] * S[n, "soc env"] +
                         b["b_A_Y"] * 1 +
                         b["b L1 Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                         b["b_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                         b["b_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
                                                                              # A'=0
  (( b["b_M"] +
       b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
       b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
       b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
       b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
  ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
            b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
            b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
            b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
            b["b_A_M"] * 0 ) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
  (( b["b_L1"] +
                                                                              # A=1
       b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
```

```
b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
         b["b_A_L1"] * 1)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
    ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
               b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
               b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
               b["b_A_L1"] * 1))^( 1 - S[n,"L1"] )) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n,"soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
  S[n,"sum.psi00"] \leftarrow (b["b Y"] +
                                                                                 # A=0
                            b["b_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                            b["b_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                            b["b_A_Y"] * 0 +
                            b["b_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                            b["b_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                            b["b_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
    (( b["b_M"] +
                                                                                 # A'=0
         b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
         b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
         b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
         b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
    ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
              b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
              b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
              b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
              b["b_A_M"] * 0 ) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
    ((b["b L1"] +
                                                                                 # A=0
         b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
         b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
         b["b_A_L1"] * 0)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
    ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
               b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
               b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
               b["b_A_L1"] * 0))^( 1 - S[n,"L1"] )) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
 }
crNDE.death <- sum(S[,"sum.psi10"]) - sum(S[,"sum.psi00"])</pre>
crNIE.death <- sum(S[,"sum.psi11"]) - sum(S[,"sum.psi10"])</pre>
```

```
# quantitative outcome (QoL)
S \leftarrow cbind(expand.grid(c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1),c(0,1)), rep(NA,n=2^4),
           rep(NA,n=2^4), rep(NA,n=2^4))
colnames(S) <- list("male", "soc_env", "L1", "M", "sum.psi11", "sum.psi10",</pre>
                     "sum.psi00")
for (n in 1:16) {
  S[n,"sum.psi11"] \leftarrow (b["mu_Y"] +
                                                                                  \# A = 1
                            b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                            b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                            b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                            b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                            b["c M Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                            b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
                                                                                  # A'=1
    (( b["b M"] +
         b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
         b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
         b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
         b["b_A_M"] * 1 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
    ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
              b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
              b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
              b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
              b["b_A_M"] * 1 ) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
    (( b["b_L1"] +
                                                                                  \# A = 1
         b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
         b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
         b["b_A_L1"] * 1)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
    ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
               b["b male L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
               b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
               b["b_A_L1"] * 1))^( 1 - S[n,"L1"] )) *
    ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
    ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n,"soc_env"])) *
    ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
  S[n,"sum.psi10"] \leftarrow (b["mu_Y"] +
                                                                                  \# A=1
                            b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                            b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n,"soc_env"] +
                            b["c_A_Y"] * 1 +
                            b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                            b["c_M_Y"] * S[n, "M"] +
                            b["c_AM_Y"] * 1 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
    (( b["b M"] +
                                                                                  # A'=0
         b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
```

```
b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
       b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
       b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n,"M"] )) *
  ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
            b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
            b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
            b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
            b["b_A_M"] * 0 ) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
  (( b["b_L1"] +
                                                                              # A=1
       b["b_male_L1"] * S[n, "male"] +
       b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
       b["b A L1"] * 1)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
  ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
             b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
             b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
             b["b_A_L1"] * 1))^( 1 - S[n,"L1"] )) *
  ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n, "male"])) *
  ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n, "soc_env"])) *
  ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
S[n,"sum.psi00"] \leftarrow (b["mu_Y"] +
                                                                              # A=0
                         b["c_male_Y"] * S[n,"male"] +
                         b["c_soc_env_Y"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
                         b["c_A_Y"] * 0 +
                         b["c_L1_Y"] * S[n,"L1"] +
                         b["c_M_Y"] * S[n,"M"] +
                         b["c_AM_Y"] * 0 * S[n, "M"] * b["A.M.inter"] ) *
                                                                              # A'=0
  (( b["b M"] +
       b["b_male_M"] * S[n,"male"] +
       b["b soc env M"] * S[n, "soc env"] +
       b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
       b["b_A_M"] * 0 )^( S[n, "M"] )) *
  ((1 - (b["b_M"] +
            b["b_male_M"] * S[n, "male"] +
            b["b_soc_env_M"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
            b["b_L1_M"] * S[n,"L1"] +
            b["b_A_M"] * 0 ) )^( 1 - S[n, "M"] )) *
  (( b["b_L1"] +
                                                                              # A=0
       b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
       b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
       b["b_A_L1"] * 0)^( S[n,"L1"] )) *
  ((1 - (b["b_L1"] +
             b["b_male_L1"] * S[n,"male"] +
             b["b_soc_env_L1"] * S[n, "soc_env"] +
```

```
b["b_A_L1"] * 0))^( 1 - S[n,"L1"] )) *
       ((b["p_L0_male"])^(S[n,"male"])) *
       ((1 - b["p_L0_male"])^(1 - S[n,"male"])) *
       ((b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(S[n,"soc_env"])) *
       ((1 - b["p_L0_soc_env"])^(1 - S[n, "soc_env"]))
     }
  crNDE.qol <- sum(S[,"sum.psi10"]) - sum(S[,"sum.psi00"])</pre>
  crNIE.qol <- sum(S[,"sum.psi11"]) - sum(S[,"sum.psi10"])</pre>
  return(list(crNDE.death = crNDE.death, crNIE.death = crNIE.death,
                 crNDE.gol = crNDE.gol, crNIE.gol = crNIE.gol))
}
true.cond.random2.no.inter <- true.cond.random.time.var(interaction = 0)</pre>
true.cond.random2.with.inter <- true.cond.random.time.var(interaction = 1)</pre>
The conditional randomized direct effect CRDE = \mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,\Gamma_{0|L(0),L(1)}}\right) -
\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{0,\Gamma_{0|L(0),L(1)}}\right) and conditional randomized indirect effect CRIE =
\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,\Gamma_{1|L(0),L(1)}}\right)-\mathbb{E}\left(Y_{1,\Gamma_{0|L(0),L(1)}}\right) \text{ are respectively:}
   • 0.0672 and 0.00800000000000001 for death without interaction,
   • 0.078282 and 0.011 for death with interaction,
   • -5.36 and -0.900000000000000 for quality of life without interaction,
```

 $\bullet\,$  -7.207 and -1.400000000000001 for quality of life with interaction.

Table 11.2: True values with time varying confounders

Effects	Without $A * M$ interaction	with $A * M$ interaction
Binary		
outcome		
Average total	0.0752	0.089282
effect (ATE)		
G 11 1		
Controlled		
direct effect		
(CDE)		
- CDE, setting	0.064	0.064
do(M=0)		
- CDE, setting	0.064	0.094
do(M=1)		

# $11.2.\ \ TRUE\ CAUSAL\ QUANTITIES\ WITH\ MEDIATOR-OUTCOME\ CONFOUNDER\ AFFECTED\ BY\ THE\ EXIMAL PROPERTY OF THE PROPERTY OF$

Effects	Without $A * M$ interaction	with $A * M$ interaction
Marginal		
randomized		
- marginal	0.064	0.073882
rNDE	3.332	0.01000
- marginal rNIE	0.0112	0.01540000000000001
Conditional		
randomized		
- conditional	0.0672	0.078282
rNDE		
- conditional rNIE	0.008000000000000001	0.011
Quantitative outcome		
Average total	-6.26	-8.607
effect (ATE)	-0.20	-0.007
,		
Controlled		
direct effect		
(CDE) - CDE, setting	-5	-5
do(M=0)	-9	-5
- CDE, setting	-5	-10
do(M=1)	·	
Marginal		
randomized		
- marginal	-4.9999999999999	-6.64699999999998
rNDE	1.000000000000	0.010000000000
- marginal rNIE	-1.26	-1.96
Conditional		
randomized		
- conditional	-5.36	-7.207
$_{\mathrm{rNDE}}$		
- conditional	-0.900000000000006	-1.400000000000001
m rNIE		

Daniel, R M, S N Cousens, B L De Stavola, M G Kenward, and J A C Sterne. 2013. "Methods for Dealing with Time-Dependent Confounding." *Statistics in Medicine* 32 (9): 1584–1618.

- Díaz, I, N S Hejazi, K E Rudolph, and M J van Der Laan. 2020. "Nonparametric efficient causal mediation with intermediate confounders." *Biometrika* 108 (3): 627–41. https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asaa085.
- Hejazi, Nima S., Kara E. Rudolph, and Iván Díaz. 2022. "'Medoutcon': Non-parametric Efficient Causal Mediation Analysis with Machine Learning in 'r'." *Journal of Open Source Software* 7 (69): 3979. https://doi.org/10.21105/joss.03979.
- Iacobucci, Dawn. 2008. Mediation Analysis. Thousand Oaks, California: Sage. Jak, Suzanne and Jorgensen, Terrence D. 2024. "A 'Lavaan' Compendium for Structural Equation Modeling in Educational Research." https://tdjorgensen.github.io/SEM-in-Ed-compendium/.
- Jiang, Ge. 2023. "R Cookbook for Structural Equation Modeling." https://gabriellajg.github.io/EPSY-579-R-Cookbook-for-SEM/.
- Laan, Mark J. van der, and Sherri Rose. 2011. Targeted Learning: Causal Inference for Observational and Experimental Data. 1st ed. Springer Series in Statistics. New York, NY: Springer.
- Lange, Theis, Stijn Vansteelandt, and Maarten Bekaert. 2012. "A Simple Unified Approach for Estimating Natural Direct and Indirect Effects." American Journal of Epidemiology 176 (3): 190–95.
- Lin, Sheng-Hsuan, Jessica Young, Roger Logan, Eric J. Tchetgen Tchetgen, and Tyler J VanderWeele. 2017. "Parametric Mediational g-Formula Approach to Mediation Analysis with Time-Varying Exposures, Mediators, and Confounders." *Epidemiology* 28 (2): 266–74.
- Naimi, Ashley I, and Brian W Whitcomb. 2020. "Estimating Risk Ratios and Risk Differences Using Regression." American Journal of Epidemiology 189 (6): 508–10.
- Robins, James. 1986. "A New Approach to Causal Inference in Mortality Studies with a Sustained Exposure Period—Application to Control of the Healthy Worker Survivor Effect." *Mathematical Modelling* 7 (9): 1393–1512.
- Taubman, Sarah L, James M Robins, Murray A Mittleman, and Miguel A Hernán. 2009. "Intervening on Risk Factors for Coronary Heart Disease: An Application of the Parametric g-Formula." *International Journal of Epidemiology* 38 (6): 1599–1611.
- Valeri, Linda, and Tyler J VanderWeele. 2013. "Mediation Analysis Allowing for Exposure-Mediator Interactions and Causal Interpretation: Theoretical Assumptions and Implementation with SAS and SPSS Macros." Psycol Methods 18 (2): 137–50.
- VanderWeele, Tyler J. 2009. "Marginal Structural Models for the Estimation of Direct and Indirect Effects." *Epidemiology* 20: 18–26.
- ——. 2013. "A Three-Way Decomposition of a Total Effect into Direct, Indirect, and Interactive Effects." *Epidemiology* 13: 224–32.
- ———. 2014. "A Unification of Mediation and Interaction. A 4-Way Decomposition." *Epidemiology* 25: 749–61.
- VanderWeele, Tyler J, and Eric J Tchetgen Tchetgen. 2017. "Mediation Analysis with Time Varying Exposures and Mediators." J R Stat Soc Series B Stat Methodol 79 (3): 917–38.

# 11.2. TRUE CAUSAL QUANTITIES WITH MEDIATOR-OUTCOME CONFOUNDER AFFECTED BY THE EXP

Zheng, Wenjing, and Mark van der Laan. 2017. "Longitudinal Mediation Analysis with Time-Varying Mediators and Exposures, with Application to Survival Outcomes." *Journal of Causal Inference* 5 (2).